

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.

TENTH CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES.

FRANCIS A. WALKER,

SUPERINTENDENT.



SOCIAL STATISTICS OF CITIES.

HISTORY AND PRESENT CONDITION

OF

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA,

AND

REPORT ON THE CITY OF AUSTIN, TEXAS.

BY

GEORGE E. WARING, JR.,

EXPERT AND SPECIAL AGENT,

AND

GEORGE W. CABLE,

ASSISTANT FOR NEW ORLEANS.



Z/68

M

11929

Z/68



22502705953

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.

TENTH CENSUS OF THE UNITED STATES.

FRANCIS A. WALKER,
SUPERINTENDENT.



SOCIAL STATISTICS OF CITIES.

HISTORY AND PRESENT CONDITION

OF

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA,

AND

REPORT ON THE CITY OF AUSTIN, TEXAS.

BY

GEORGE E. WARING, JR.,
EXPERT AND SPECIAL AGENT,

AND

GEORGE W. CABLE,
ASSISTANT FOR NEW ORLEANS.



WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1881.

123456789

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------|
| WELLCOME INSTITUTE LIBRARY | |
| Coll. | welMOMec |
| Call | GEN SOLU |
| No. | |
| | M 11729 |
| | |
| | |

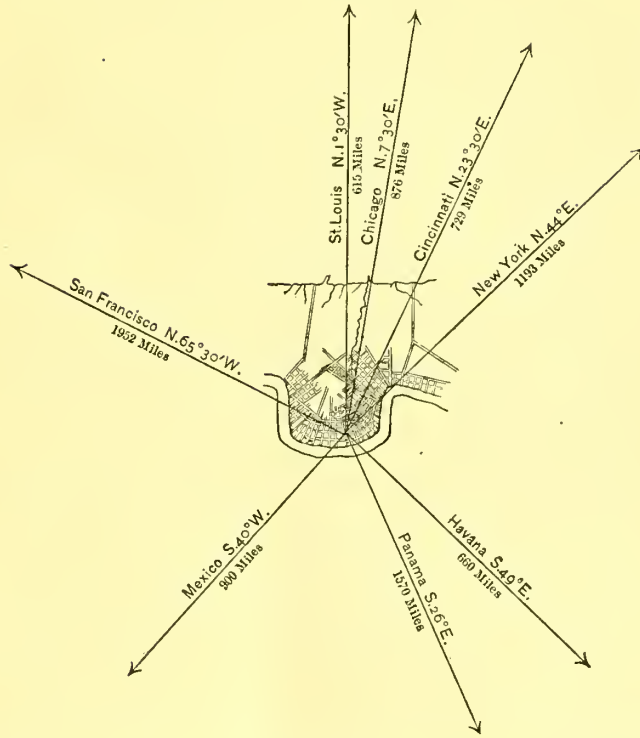
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

| | Page. |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| TRANSMITTAL..... | 3 |
| NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA. | |
| SKETCH: | |
| AND ORIGIN..... | 5 |
| ATION AND SOCIAL ORDER..... | 6 |
| WARS..... | 9 |
| FIRST CREOLES..... | 10 |
| RESURRECTION OF 1768..... | 13 |
| UPERIOR COUNCIL AND THE CABILDO..... | 17 |
| II CONCILIATION..... | 20 |
| REOLES STILL FRENCH..... | 23 |
| ERICAN GRASP..... | 26 |
| ICO-SPANISH AMERICAN CITY..... | 29 |
| SUBJECTS TO CITIZENS..... | 32 |
| CONSPIRACY..... | 34 |
| WEST-INDIAN IMMIGRATION..... | 35 |
| WAR OF 1812-15..... | 37 |
| ERCIAL EXPANSION—1815 TO 1840..... | 43 |
| VE GROWTH WITH COMPARATIVE DECLINE..... | 47 |
| NS IN 1880: | |
| ION..... | 60 |
| ARBOR..... | 60 |
| R COMMUNICATION..... | 61 |
| ETTIES..... | 61 |
| OADS..... | 62 |
| TARY COUNTRY..... | 62 |
| ITE..... | 63 |
| LIMATE..... | 63 |
| TS..... | 64 |
| ALKS..... | 64 |
| RS..... | 65 |
| PLANTING AND GRASSED PLACES..... | 65 |
| T RAILROADS..... | 65 |
| R-WORKS..... | 65 |
| R-WORKS COMPANY..... | 66 |
| ORKS..... | 66 |
| C BUILDINGS..... | 66 |
| IC PARKS AND PLEASURE GROUNDS..... | 66 |
| ES OF AMUSEMENT..... | 67 |
| SAGE..... | 68 |
| TERIES..... | 71 |
| ETS..... | 72 |
| ARY ORGANIZATION..... | 73 |
| E-TO-HOUSE INSPECTION..... | 74 |
| EMICS..... | 77 |
| AUXILIARY ASSOCIATION..... | 78 |
| CIPAL CLEANSING..... | 79 |
| IC SCHOOLS..... | 82 |
| ISTICS OF EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS..... | 82 |
| HTABLE INSTITUTIONS..... | 82 |
| CE..... | 83 |
| OR PROTECTION POLICE..... | 84 |
| PROTECTION PATROL..... | 85 |
| MERCIAL STATISTICS..... | 85 |
| ISTICS OF MANUFACTURES..... | 85 |

NEW ORLEANS.

AGGREGATE POPULATION OF NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA, 1820-1880.

| Year | Inhab. |
|-----------|----------|
| 1820..... | 27, 176 |
| 1830..... | 29, 737 |
| 1840..... | 102, 193 |
| 1850..... | 116, 375 |
| 1860..... | 168, 675 |
| 1870..... | 191, 418 |
| 1880..... | 216, 090 |



POPULATION OF NEW ORLEANS, LA., BY SEX, RACE, AND NATIVITY, AT CENSUS OF 1880.

| | |
|------------------|----------|
| Males | 100, 892 |
| Females..... | 115, 198 |
| Whites | 158, 367 |
| Colored | 57, 723 |
| Natives | 174, 933 |
| Foreigners | 41, 157 |

Latitude: 29° 57' 45"; Longitude: 13° 5' 45" (from Washington); Altitude: 0. to 15 feet, ±.

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

SITE AND ORIGIN.

The Mississippi river, between the states of Mississippi and Louisiana, flowing at first southward, touches, on its eastern side, at the city of Vicksburg, a line of high, abrupt hills or bluffs, the eastern boundary of its later alluvial basin. The direction of this bluff line is southwesterly; and the river, turned from its southward course by it, flows in this new direction, occasionally impinging upon the abrupt barrier, as at Grand Gulf, Natchez, and Fort Adams, and presently turns again, with the bluffs, more directly toward the south, striking their base and swinging off from it, at Tunica, at Bayou Sara, and finally at Baton Rouge.

Just beyond this point the bluff-line swerves rapidly to a due eastward course, and declines gradually until, in the parish of St. Tammany, in Louisiana, some 30 miles from the eastern boundary of the state, it sinks entirely down into a broad tract of wet prairie and sea-marsh, the mainland coast of various inlets from the Gulf of Mexico. It is the general belief that this line of elevated land, now some 80 to 90 miles due north of the Louisiana coast, was the pre-historic shore-line of the Gulf.

Close under the Mississippi bluffs, where they make their short turn to the east, the bayou Manchac, once the Iberville river, and a chain of lakes—Manrepas, Pontchartrain, and Borgne—connected by navigable *passes* and *rigolets*, formerly (until the obstruction of bayou Manchac by the military forces of the United States in 1814), united the waters of Mississippi river with those of Mississippi sound. Meanwhile the river itself, turning less abruptly and taking a southeasterly course, cuts off between itself and these lakes a portion of its own delta formation. This fragment of half-made country, comprising something over 1,700 square miles of river shore, swamp and marsh lands, was once widely known as Orleans island.

In outline it is extremely irregular. Its most regular boundary, that of the river bank, is very tortuous, while its width varies, even in its older portions, from 57 miles across the parishes of Plaquemines and St. Bernard, to less than 5 miles from the river at English Turn to the margin of lake Borgne. Another narrow region is seen between the river and lake Pontchartrain, where these two waters approach to within 6 miles of each other.

This occurs at a point almost equally distant from the closed entrance of bayou Manchac, the upper end of Orleans island, and its lower end at the mouth of the Mississippi. In other words, it is 107 miles above the point where the waters of the river finally meet the sea at the outer end of Eads' jetties; in latitude $29^{\circ} 56' 59''$ and longitude $90^{\circ} 04' 09''$ west from Greenwich; distant 1,242 miles by river or 700 by rail from St. Louis; 1,760 by sea or 1,377 by rail from New York; 4,800 from Liverpool and 4,800 from Havre. On this spot, in February of the year 1718, was founded the city of New Orleans.

The colony of Louisiana, established nineteen years before at Biloxi, some 85 miles to the east, on the shore of Mississippi sound, had not exceeded at any time the number of a few hundred souls; yet, from the first it had been divided into two factions, one bent on the discovery of gold and silver, the development of pearl fisheries, the opening of a fur trade, and a commerce with South America, and therefore in favor of a sea-coast establishment; the other advocating the importation of French agriculturists and their settlement, in large numbers, on the alluvial banks of the Mississippi.

This wiser design, though faithfully urged by its friends, was for years overruled under the commercial policy and monopoly of the merchant, Anthony Crozat; but when his large but unremunerative privileges fell from his hands into those of John Law, director-general of the famed Mississippi Company, Bienville, governor of the colony, was permitted to found New Orleans, with a view to removing to the banks of the Mississippi the handful of French and Canadians who were struggling against starvation in the irrational search after sudden wealth on the sterile beaches of Mississippi sound and Massacre island.

The site, which Bienville had chosen a year before, offered to a superficial glance but feeble attractions. The land, highest at the river's edge, where it was but 10 feet above sea-level, sank back within the course of a mile to a minimum of a few inches. It was covered, for the most part, with a noisome and almost impenetrable cypress swamp, and was visibly subject to frequent if not annual overflow. One hundred miles and more lay between the spot and the mouth of a river whose current, in the time of its floods, it was maintained no vessel could overcome.

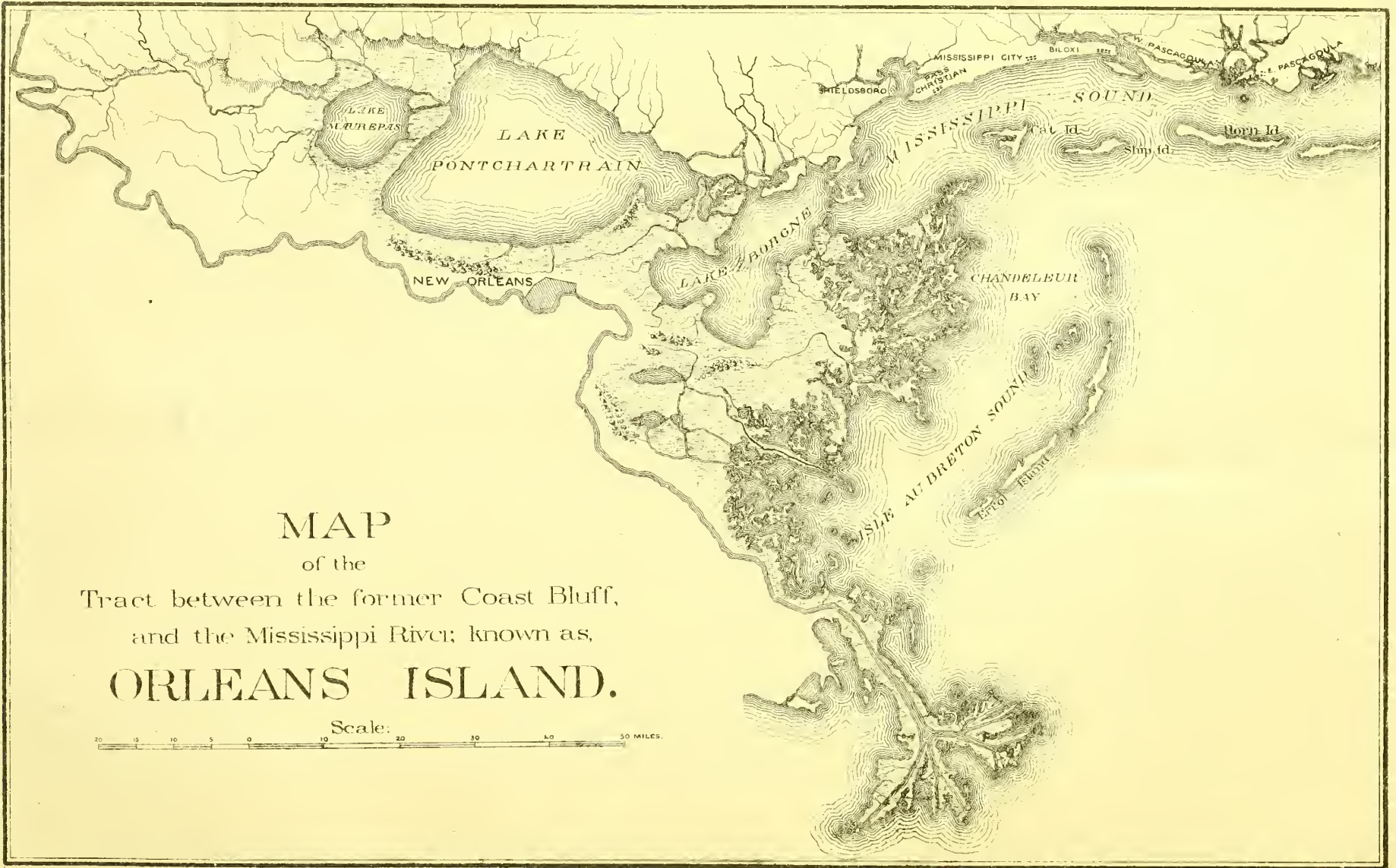
But the sagacity and Canadian pioneer craft of Bienville had seen its advantages. The bayous of St. John and Sauvage, navigable by small sea-going vessels to within a mile of the Mississippi's bank, led by a short course to the open waters of the lakes, and thus to the streams emptying into those lakes on their farther side, to the countries pierced by these streams, and eastward through the same lakes to Mississippi sound and the Gulf of Mexico. On the opposite side of the Mississippi another easy avenue to and from the sea was presented by the bayou Baratavia and the net-work of streams and bays of which it forms a part. By the same waters the wide countries of the Atchafalaya, the Attakapas, and the Opelousas were also made accessible; while northward the Mississippi and its great valley stretched beyond known limits.

Here, therefore, M. de Bienville decided to establish the post which later became his capital, and placed a detachment of twenty-five convicts and as many carpenters, who, with some *royageurs* from the Illinois, made a clearing and erected a few scattered huts along the bank of the river.

POPULATION AND SOCIAL ORDER.

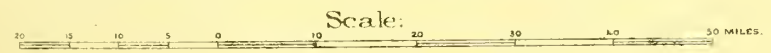
In the following year Bienville advocated the removal of the capital to New Orleans; but while the matter was under discussion, the settlement suffered a total inundation, and the project was for a time abandoned. However, it continued to be a trading post of the Mississippi Company; in January, 1720, it was the final returning point of M. de la Harpe, after his arduous expedition up Red river; in April was put under the military command of M. de Noyan, and in December was again urgently recommended by Bienville, in colonial council, as the proper place for the seat of government. His wishes were still outvoted; but he sent his chief of engineers, Sieur Le Blond de la Tour, a Knight of St. Louis, to the settlement, with orders "to choose a suitable site for a city worthy to become the capital of Louisiana". Stakes were driven, lines drawn, streets marked off, town lots granted, ditched, and palisaded, a rude levee thrown up along the river front, and the scattered settlers of the neighborhood gathered into the form of a town.

In 1721, warehouses had already been erected, and Bienville, in certain governmental regulations, reserved the right to make his residence in the new city. Finally, in June of the following year (1722), the royal commissioners



MAP
of the

Tract between the former Coast Bluff,
and the Mississippi River; known as,
ORLEANS ISLAND.



having at length given orders to transfer the seat of government, a gradual removal of the company's effects and troops from Biloxi to New Orleans was begun. In August Bienville completed the transfer, by moving thither the gubernatorial headquarters. The place, in January preceding these accessions, already contained 100 houses and 300 inhabitants.

The large proportion of a house to every three persons—if, indeed, the quartering of troops in barracks did not make it still greater—points to the fact that most of these dwellings were not homes in that full significance which includes the family relation. Though a church of some humble sort was not wanting, and a public hospital had been established, and though the presence of a few ships in the river lent one characteristic of a sea-port, yet, in the poverty of its appliances for domestic and for public comfort, in the wildness of the half-cleared ground, in the frailness of its palisade huts, and the rude shelters which took the name of public buildings, and especially in the undue preponderance of adults and males in the population, the place presented more the features of a hunting or a mining camp than of a town.

Its instability had already been brought painfully to view. On the morning of September 11, 1722, a storm fell upon the land with such force that the church, the hospitals, and thirty dwellings were destroyed; crops were prostrated, and the rice, in particular, was rendered worthless.

The next year, 1723, brought no better fortune. The "Mississippi bubble" reached that point in its well-known history, where it was beginning to reveal its embarrassments, and the colonists of Louisiana found themselves participating in the widespread distress which those complications produced.

Resort, even in miniature, to the insane example set them in France, of an absurd system of credits, gave its logical results; the year 1724 brought, for the moment, a satisfactory relation between the suffering planting interest and the company's mercantile representatives in New Orleans; moreover, new industries—notably the raising of indigo and its manufacture—were introduced; debts were paid with paper, and the little city in embryo found herself the metropolis of an agricultural province, the total population of whose far scattered plantations, missions, and military posts, was approaching 5,000 souls, and giving promise of abundant commercial tribute. When the secondary phase—financial collapse—followed, the colonists were extricated from their mutual obligations by the gross expedient of a sealing process, applied by royal edict and four times repeated; and under this treatment, as under a conflagration, the year 1726 brought in a sounder, though a shorn, prosperity.

But though the population of New Orleans was now approaching the number of 1,600 inhabitants, the restraints of social life continued to be few and weak. A few civil and military officials of high rank had brought their wives from France, and a few Canadians had brought theirs from Canada; but these were rare exceptions, inappreciable in the total population. The male portion of the people, composed principally of soldiers, trappers, miners, galley-slaves, and redemptioners bound for three years' service, was hardly of the disposition spontaneously to assume the responsibilities of citizenship, or to realize the necessity of public order, while the still disproportionately small number of females was almost entirely from the unreformed and forcibly transported inmates of houses of correction, with a few Choctaw squaws and African slave women. Gambling, dueling, and vicious idleness were indulged in to such a degree as to give the authorities grave concern.

But now the company, as required by its charter, addressed its efforts to the improvement of both the architectural and the social features of its provincial capital, and the years 1726 and 1727 are conspicuous for these endeavors. The importation of male vagabonds and criminals had already ceased. Stringent penalties were laid upon gambling, and steps were taken for the promotion of education and religion.

Though the plan of the town comprised a parallelogram of some 4,000 feet river front, by a depth of 1,800, and was divided into regular squares of 300 feet front and depth, yet its appearance was disorderly and squalid. A few board cabins of split cypress, thatched with cypress bark, were scattered confusedly over the swampy ground, surrounded and isolated from each other by willow brakes and reedy ponds and sloughs, bristling with dwarf palmetto and swarming with reptiles.

Midway of the river front two squares, one behind the other, had been reserved, the front one as a parade ground or *Place d'Armes* (now Jackson square), the other for ecclesiastical uses. The middle of this rear square had, from the first, been occupied by a church, and is at present the site of St. Louis Cathedral.

On the left of and adjoining this church was now (1726) erected a convent for a company of Capuchin priests, and the spiritual care of that portion of the province between the mouths of the Mississippi and the Illinois, assigned to them three years before, was given into their charge. A company of Ursuline nuns, commissioned to open a school for girls and to attend the sick in hospital, arrived the year following from France, and was given temporary quarters in a house at the north corner of Bienville and Chartres streets, while the foundations of a large and commodious nunnery were laid for them in the square bounded by the river front, Chartres street, the Rue de l' Arsenal (now Ursulines), and the unnamed street below, afterward called Hospital street—the extreme lower limit of the town as then settled. This building, completed in 1730, was occupied by the order for ninety-four years, vacated by them in 1824 to remove to the larger and more retired convent on the river shore near the present lower limits of the city, where they remain at this day; the older house becoming in 1831 the state-house, and in 1834, as at present, the seat of the archbishop of Louisiana. A soldiers' hospital was built close to the convent in the square next above.

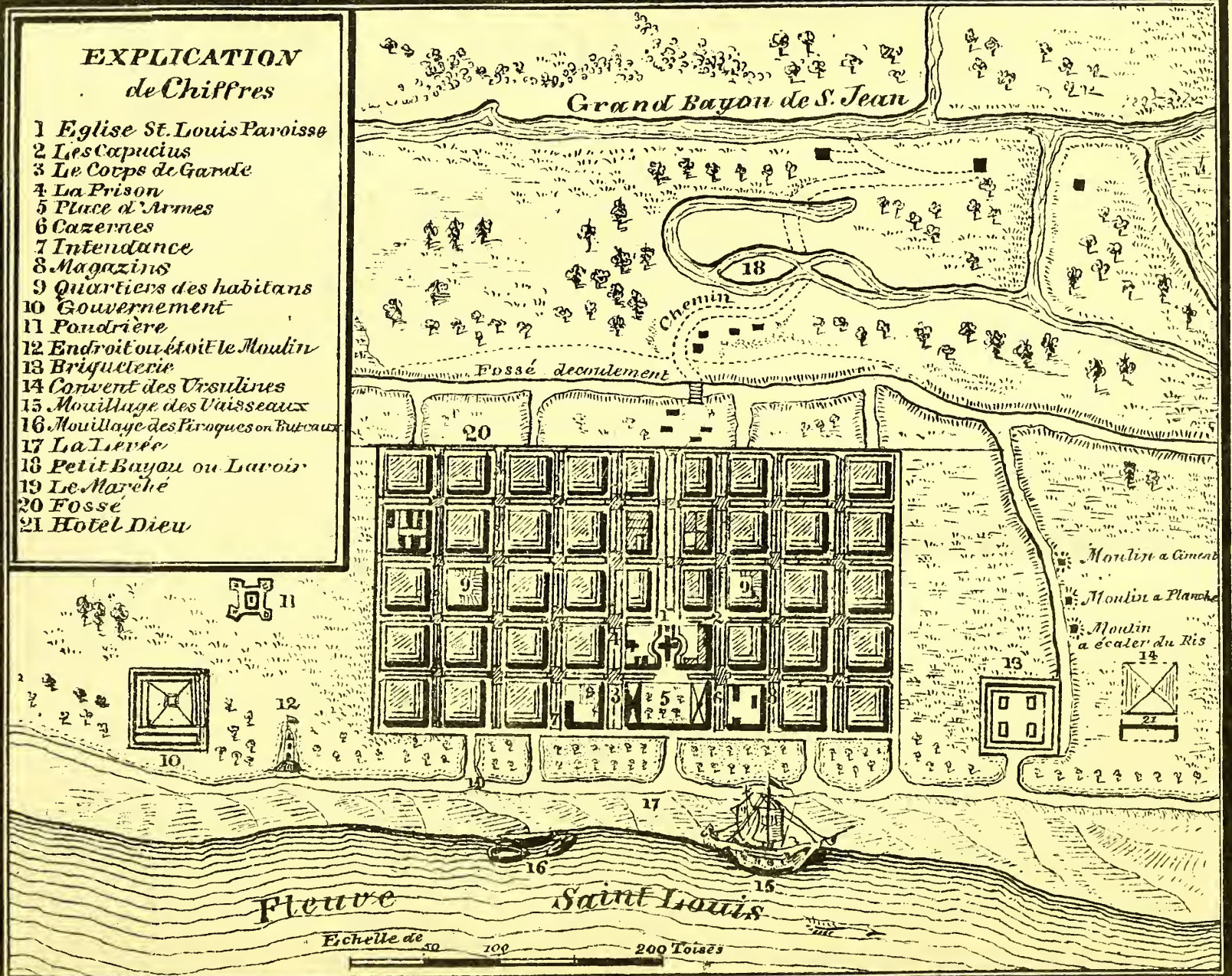
The enlightened aid of the Jesuits was at the same time enlisted in behalf of male education and of agriculture. On the 11th of April, 1726, Bienville granted to a company of these a tract of land to which much interest attaches, inasmuch as it afterward became the site of the main "American" commercial quarter of New Orleans. It comprised an area of 20 arpents (3,600 feet) front, by 50 arpents (9,000 feet) depth, within straight lines, and lay within boundaries now indicated by Common, Tchoupitoulas, Annunciation, and Terpsichore streets, and the bayou St. John; for at that time this bayou extended far up into the bend of the river in a depression somewhat beyond the present Hagan avenue, and not yet entirely extinct, parallel with the almost south to north course of the Mississippi, as it flowed along the front of the described grant. To this was added, January 22, 1728, another grant of 5 arpents front by 50 deep, next above the first. On the 3d of December, 1745, the fathers bought a further tract of 7 arpents front adjoining the second, and thus eventually comprised within their title the whole of the present first district from Felicity to Common streets. The space between Common and Canal streets was reserved by the government as a "terre commune" for fortifications and a public road. On this grant the Jesuits settled in 1727. A house and chapel were built for them, slaves were furnished for their projected fields, and valuable privileges were given them. No educational enterprise seems to have had their immediate attention, but a myrtle orchard (myrtle wax being a colonial staple) was planted on their river front, and much encouragement was given to agriculture by the example of their industry and enterprise. The orange, the fig, the sugar-cane, and probably the indigo plant, were introduced by them into the colony.

It was not Bienville's privilege to effect these and other grateful changes in the aspect of the city he had founded. The schemes of official rivals had procured his displacement, and in the preceding October he had been recalled to France and the office of commandant-general filled by his successor, M. Périer. The new governor was a lieutenant in the French navy, and a man of many excellent qualifications for command, though deserving, far more than the captain-general who filled the same chair fifty years later, the sobriquet of "ernel", which only the latter received.

Under M. Périer improvements progressed rapidly, though several which, in at least one excellent history of the colony, have been enumerated as of this period, must be attributed to later dates. Drainage, however, and protection from flood, received immediate attention. A levee of 18 feet crown was thrown up along the water's edge, exceeding in length the entire front of the town, and was continued, on smaller proportions, 18 miles up, and as many down the river. But no attempt at fortification was made until three years after. On a well-known official map belonging to the archives of the department of the marine in Paris, the location of every building in New Orleans is shown with undoubted accuracy, as the town presented itself to the eye in 1728. The ancient Place d'Armes, of the same rectangular figure that, as Jackson square, it has to-day, but larger by the width of the present sidewalk, is shown as an open plat of grass crossed by two diagonal paths, and occupying the exact middle of the town front. Behind it stood the parish church, built, like most of the public buildings, of brick, on the site of the present cathedral. On the church's right were a small guard-house and prisons, and on the left was the dwelling of the Capuchins. On the front of the square which flanked the Place d'Armes above, the government-house looked out upon the river. Its ground extended back through the square to Chartres street. In the corresponding square, on the lower side of the Place d'Armes, at the corner of Ste. Anne and Chartres, diagonally opposite the Capuchins, were the quarters of the government employés. The grounds facing the Place d'Armes, in St. Peter and Ste. Anne streets, were still unoccupied, except by cord-wood and intrenching utensils, and a few pieces of parked artillery, on the one side, and a small house for issuing rations, on the other. Just off the river front, in Toulouse street, against the rear grounds of the government house, were the smithies of the marine, while correspondingly distant on the other hand two long, narrow buildings, lining either side of the street named for the Duc du Maine, and reaching from the river front nearly to Chartres street, were the king's warehouses. The street later known as Ursulines, was called the Street of the Arsenal. On its upper corner, at the river, was the hospital, with its grounds running along the upper side of the street to Chartres, while in the empty square next below, reserved for an arsenal, Charlevoix, in his copy of the map made in 1744, has properly inserted the convent of the Ursulines. The barracks and the company's forges were back in the square bounded by Royal, St. Louis, Bourbon, and Conti streets. In the extreme upper corner of the city, on the river front, at what in late years became the corner of Customhouse and Decatur streets, were the house and grounds of the governor, and in the square immediately behind them the humbler quarters transiently occupied by the Jesuits. At the north corner of Bienville and Chartres was the temporary dwelling of the nuns. No resident had ventured to build beyond Dauphin street, though twenty-two empty squares were free to choose among, nor had any one settled below the street of the Arsenal or above that of Bienville, except Bienville himself and the Jesuit fathers. Orleans street, cutting the little city transversely in half behind the church, seemed a favorite quarter with inconspicuous citizens, while all along the river front, from Bienville to Arsenal street, and also in Chartres and Royal, rose the homes of the official and commercial potentates of the colony—some small, low, and built of cypress wood; others of brick, or half brick, half frame, broad and high; that is, of two or even two-and-a-half stories. Above the Place d'Armes, between the river front and Chartres street, stood those of Delery, Dalby, St. Martin, Dupuy, Rossard, Dnval, Beaulieu-Chanvin, D'Ausseville, Perrigant, Drenx, Mandeville, Tisseraud, Bonnard, De Blanc, and Dasfeld: below

**EXPLICATION
de Chiffres**

- 1 Eglise St. Louis Paroisse
- 2 Les Capucins
- 3 Le Corps de Garde
- 4 La Prison
- 5 Place d'Armes
- 6 Cazernes
- 7 Intendance
- 8 Magazins
- 9 Quartiers des habitans
- 10 Gouvernement
- 11 Poudrière
- 12 Endroit où étoit le Moulin
- 13 Briqueterie
- 14 Convent des Ursulines
- 15 Mouillage des Vaisseaux
- 16 Mouillage des Pirogues ou Bateaux
- 17 La Levée
- 18 Petit Bayou ou Larois
- 19 Le Marché
- 20 Fosse
- 21 Hotel Dieu



Plan de la Nouvelle Orleans Capitale de la Louisiana

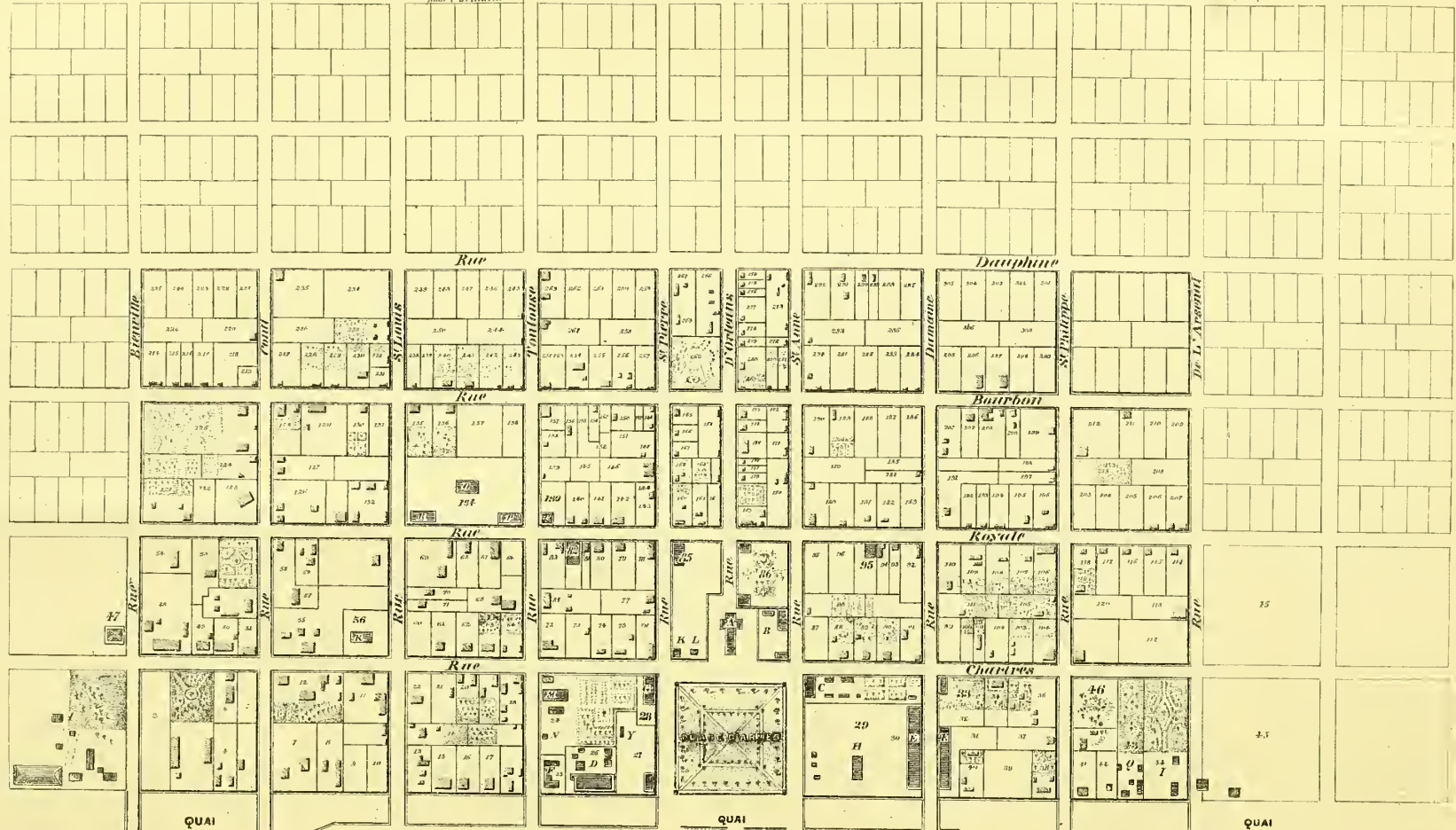
- A. Eglise.
- B. Presbytère.
- C. Pavillon des employés servant le Gouvernement.
- D. Direction.
- E. Grands magasins.
- F. Magasin des armes et approvision.
- G. Distribution des employés servant le Gouvernement.
- H. Distribution des taxes.
- I. Hôpital.
- K. Corps de garde.

- L. Prison.
- M. à la compagnie.
- N. Forges de la Marine.
- O. Forges de la compagnie.
- P. à la compagnie royale.
- Q. Maison où loge le médecin.
- R. à la compagnie.
- T. Magasin à poudre.
- U. Moulin.
- V. Chaudière pour mettre des bois de la Compagnie à qui sont de parc pour l'artillerie.

LA NOUVELLE ORLEANS

EN 1728.

- 1. Terre concédée à M. de Bienville.
- 27. 28. Terrain servant à mettre de bois des ustensils des fortifications.
- 29. Magasin aux grains.
- 30. Maison à la compagnie.
- 38. Maison de l'ingénieur.
- 45. Terrain destiné pour les ustensils.
- 46. Terrain au Sieur Trouteau.
- 47. Terrain aux Jésuites.
- 50. à la compagnie.
- 52. à la compagnie.
- 55. au corps de garde.
- 56. Les Capucins.
- 95. à la compagnie.
- 97. Forges du Cassene de la compagnie.



ST LOUIS FLEUVE

the square, Villeur, Provenché, Gauvrit, Pellerin, D'Artaguet, Lazon, Ragnet, and others; between Chartres and Royal, De Blanc, Fleurieu, Brulé, Lafrenière, Carrière, Caron, Pascal, and others.

Such was the appearance and condition of New Orleans in 1728, as far as maps could be expected to show them. But the crowning benefit, in this period of innovation, was not to be indicated by charts. In the winter of 1727-'28, there arrived from France the initial consignment of reputable girls, allotted to the care of the Ursulines, to be disposed of, under their discretion, in marriage. They were supplied by the king, on their departure from France, each with a small chest of clothing, and—with similar importations in subsequent years—were long known in the traditions of their colonial descendants, by the honorable distinction of the "*filles à la cassette*"—the girls with trunks, the casket girls.

Thus, as the first decade in the history of New Orleans drew to a close, it became possible to sum up on her account all the true, though roughly outlined, features of a confirmed civilization: the church, the school, courts, hospital, council hall, virtuous homes, a military arm, and a commerce which, though fettered by the monopoly-rights of the Company of the Occident, comprised in its exports rice, indigo, tobacco, timber, furs, wheat, and flour.

INDIAN WARS.

Hardly had the salutary changes just noted been accomplished, when troubles of the gravest sort threatened to arise from the direction of the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians. Governor Périer called a council of their village chiefs in New Orleans, and the chiefs responding, met and departed with protestations of friendship and loyalty, which persuaded the governor to believe that he had effected a complete pacification. Suddenly, in the winter of 1729-'30, New Orleans was thrown into excitement and consternation by the arrival of a soldier from Fort Rosalie (Natchez), followed in a day or two by a few others, the only survivors escaped to tell of the massacre by the Natchez Indians of over 200 men, and the taking prisoners of 92 women and 155 children. Smaller settlements on the Yazoo river and on Sicily island, in the Washita, had shared a like fate.

The city became at once the base of military operations, and the governor seized the opportunity to effect some improvements of a defensive character. A broad moat was dug around the town, and, by the end of a year, the place was, for the first time, surrounded with a line of fortifications. Meanwhile, every house in New Orleans, and on the neighboring plantations, was supplied with arms and ammunition. From the town and its surroundings, 300 militia and as many regulars were gathered by the governor, and sent, under one of his captains, to the seat of war.

The community which remained behind soon found itself called upon to bear many of the heaviest burdens of war: terror of attack, days of anxious suspense, sudden alarms, false hopes, industrial stagnation, further militia levies, the issue of colonial paper with its natural result—a financial panic—the reception and care of homeless refugees, and an abiding feeling of insecurity, arising from the restiveness of the African slaves in and near the town, where their number equaled or exceeded that of the master race.

The presence of vagrant bands of professedly friendly Indians also became, said Governor Périer, "a subject of terror," and, with a like fear of the blacks, led to the only acts of bloodshed of which New Orleans was the scene in this war. A band of negro slaves, the property of the Company, armed and sent for the purpose by Périer himself, fell upon a small party of Chouachas Indians, dwelling peaceably on the town's lower border, and offending in nothing but their proximity, and indiscriminately massacred the entire village. Emboldened by this show of their strength, these negroes conceived the plan of striking for their own freedom, but the plot was discovered, and its leaders executed. Nevertheless, the next year after, the same blacks, incited by fugitive slaves sent among them by the Chickasaws, seemed to have maturely planned an insurrection, and fixed a night for a general destruction of the whites. The unguarded speech of an incensed negress, who had been struck by a soldier, again betrayed them, and eight men and the woman, ringleaders, were put to death, the latter on the gallows, the men on the wheel. The heads of the men were stuck upon posts at the upper and the lower ends of the town front, and at the Tchoupitoulas settlement and at the king's plantation, on the opposite side of the Mississippi.

It affords relief to turn from this record to one which displays human nature in a kindlier aspect. The 250 women and children taken by the Natchez, and retaken from them, were received by the people of New Orleans with every demonstration of compassionate sympathy; they were at first lodged in the public hospital, but the Ursulines, probably just moved into their completed convent, adopted the orphan girls among them; the boys found asylums in well-to-do families, and the whole number of refugees was absorbed into the resident population, many of the widows again becoming wives. Thus this generously accepted burden became a blessing.

By the year 1732, every able-bodied citizen of New Orleans had been called into service. The war lasted three years, and resulted in the total dismemberment of the Natchez people, and the incorporation of its small surviving remnant into the Chickasaw nation. The period of comparative peace that followed, was qualified by the depredations of the Chickasaws, or rather by the people that had found harbor among them—the Natchez and Yazoo Indian refugees.

In 1733, another change of administration restored Bienville to the head of affairs, and the confidence and

respect he had always inspired among the Indians may well have raised the hope that the colony and its capital were soon to be extricated from their embarrassments. But no such anticipation was realized. In 1735, the Chickasaw aggressions still continuing, Bienville demanded the surrender of the Natchez and Yazoo refugees, and was refused. Upon this he received instructions from France to make war, and the early spring of 1736 found New Orleans again in the excitement and confusion of marshaling a small army, which by and by, in thirty barges and as many large canoes, embarked on the bayou St. John for a war of extermination against the Chickasaws. In the latter part of June of the same year, Bienville, re-entering the bayou St. John, disembarked the remnant of his forces, sick, wounded, and dispirited, after a short, inglorious, and disastrous campaign.

In September, 1739, another force, consisting of regulars, militia, three companies of marines lately arrived from France, and 1,600 Indians, left New Orleans for the Chickasaw country, this time taking their way up the Mississippi. At a point on the river, near the present site of the city of Memphis, they were joined, according to appointment, by levies from Canada and elsewhere, making a total force of white, red, and black men, numbering upward of 3,600.

Six months passed, the spring of 1740 was at hand, and once more Bienville landed at New Orleans with a sick and starving remnant of the force that had gone out, and with no better result than a discreditable peace. Later, perceiving by the tenor of the French minister's communications to him the severe disfavor with which he was regarded, he wrote to France in January, 1742, asking to be recalled. This was done, and on the arrival of the Marquis de Vaudrenil as his successor, he bade a last farewell to the city which he had founded, and to that Louisiana of which its people fondly called him "the father".

To one who will observe closely the effects of these wars upon the city of New Orleans, in the light of after-events, two main results will come prominently forward, the one moral, the other commercial.

As to the moral, it is enough here to note these two facts: one, that the first generation native to New Orleans sprang up and grew among the harsh influences of a frontier struggle against savage aggression, and for the maintenance of an arbitrary supremacy over two other races; the other, that this struggle was carried on under the deeply corrupted government of Louis XV of France.

The commercial result was one that marked an era in the history of the city. The Company of the Indies, into which the Company of the Occident, or Mississippi Company, had been absorbed, discouraged by the expense and continuance of the Natchez war, and esteeming their privileges on the Guinea coast and in the East Indies more worthy of their attention, had, in January, 1731, tendered, and in April of the same year had effected, the surrender of its western charter to the French government. Thus New Orleans became, for the first time, free from private monopoly rights on its commerce.

In response to the king's establishment, between Louisiana and his subjects elsewhere, of a virtual free trade, a fresh intercourse sprang up with the ports of France and of the West Indies, a moderate but valued immigration set in from these islands and, despite the Chickasaw campaigns and the emission of paper money, increased from year to year, while at the close of these campaigns business still further revived, and the town, as it never had done before, began spontaneously to develop from within outward, by the enterprise of its own people.

THE FIRST CREOLES.

The term Creole is commonly applied in books to the native of a Spanish colony descended from European ancestors, while often the popular acceptation conveys the idea of an origin partly African. In fact, its meaning varies in different times and regions, and in Louisiana alone has, and has had, its broad and its close, its earlier and its later, significance.

For instance, it did not here first belong to the descendants of Spanish, but of French settlers. But such a meaning implied a certain excellence of origin, and so came early to include any native of French or Spanish descent by either parent, whose pure non-mixture with the slave race entitled him to social rank. Much later the term was adopted by, not conceded to, the natives of European-African or Creole-African blood, and is still so used among themselves. At length the spirit of commerce availed itself of the money value of so honored a title, and broadened its meaning to take in any creature or thing, of variety or manufacture peculiar to Louisiana, that might become an object of sale, as Creole ponies, chickens, cows, shoes, eggs, wagons, baskets, cabbages, etc.

And yet the word has its limitations. The Creoles proper will not share their distinction with the native descendants of those worthy Acadian exiles who, in 1756, and later, found refuge in Louisiana. These remain "cadjiens" or "cajuns" in the third person plural, though Creoles by courtesy in the second person singular; and while there are French, Spanish, and even, for convenience, "colored" Creoles, there are no English, Scotch, Irish, Western, or "Yankee" Creoles, these all being included under the distinctive term "Americans".

Neither the subsequent Spanish nor the American domination has given the Creoles any other than the French tongue as a vernacular, and in fine, there seems to be no more serviceable definition of the Creoles of Louisiana or of New Orleans, than to say they are the French-speaking, native, ruling class.

In noticing the origin and development of this people, it does not seem necessary to distinguish narrowly between the upper and lower social ranks of the settlers from whom they sprang. Many lines of descent, it is

true, were of such beginnings as are everywhere and always regarded with conventional disfavor, while a few only sprang from progenitors of military rank and social station; yet, in view of the state of society among the French of that day, the misconceptions of civil and personal rights, and the gross oppressions laid upon one rank of society by another, the children of those who held the weapons of tyranny have probably as good reason (but no better) to look with satisfaction upon their origin, as have those whose ancestors suffered the pains and ignominy of strokes that might more justly have fallen on those who inflicted them.

The first forty-six years of the history of New Orleans, between the date of its founding and that of the cession to Spain, divides into two nearly equal periods. The one, 1718 to 1740, includes the origin and struggle for life against neglect, famine, and savages; the other, 1740 to 1764, the formation process of a native community which the first had but brought into existence.

The earlier of these two periods again easily divides into two equal intervals of eleven years each. That from 1718 to the sudden shock of the Natchez outbreak in 1729, was a term of impassive, embryotic accretion in the various parts and functions of the projected town; while the period of Indian wars, beginning in December, 1729, and ending in the peace made with the Chickasaws in 1740, introduced a more active life, evolving as it progressed, a liberation from the trammels of that company to which the city owes its origin, and bringing in, as it drew to a close, the advance-guard of a fresh and native-born generation, and the beginnings of those new sentiments which the succeeding period was to carry to maturity.

The Natchez war and the company's commercial oppressions—if the statement of the officials who, in 1733, assumed direction of affairs is accepted—had reduced New Orleans almost to starvation. While such a statement, even if accurate, is not proof positive of a state of permanent beggary, it does indicate a non-intercourse with sources of supply and a suffocation of commerce. The comparative freedom offered to trade by the royal government brought, as already noted, a gradual improvement in affairs, which rose, after the close of the Chickasaw campaigns in 1740, into positive commercial life and strength.

Thus private enterprise, the true foundation of material prosperity, was already well established. Indigo, rice, and tobacco were moving in considerable quantities to Europe, and lumber to the West Indies; an import trade, especially from St. Domingo, was active, and traffic with the Indians and with the growing white population along the immense length of the Mississippi and its tributaries, was increasing year by year, when, on the 10th day of May, 1743, the Marquis de Vaudrenil landed in New Orleans.

The appointment of the marquis, member of a family of much influence at court, to be governor of Louisiana, inspired in the minds of the colonists bright anticipations of such royal patronage and enterprise as would greatly broaden the prospects of the colony, and, consequently, increase the importance of its capital.

But if the advent of the "Grand Marquis" aroused expectations of municipal adornment and aggrandizement, those expectations were but feebly met. There was an increase in the number of the troops and a great enhancement of military splendor. In 1751 every second man in the population was a soldier in dazzling uniform. But as to material aid or improvement, the very moderate efforts of the government seem to have overreached the town and to have been directed to the encouragement, not to say taxation, of certain agricultural industries, such as the production of tobacco and myrtle wax, the introduction of sugar-cane, and the granting, yearly, to soldiers chosen for good conduct, of tracts of land, and wives from the Casket girls, the last company of which arrived in 1751, honorable source of many of the best Creole families of to-day.

Two exceptional public works were forced upon the superior council, by the stress of events, during the governorship of De Vaudrenil's successor, Kerlerec, a captain in the royal navy, to whom the marquis gave place February 9, 1753. In the fall of 1758, France and England being at war, the French garrison of Fort Duquesne, on the present site of Pittsburgh, evacuated it, and, taking boats, floated down the Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans. The barracks flanking the Place d'Armes could not accommodate so many additional occupants, and Governor Kerlerec at once began to build another in the lower part of the city front, at a point afterward indicated by the name Barracks street. Two years later the fortifications about the town, which appear to have fallen into complete dilapidation, were renewed; a line of palisades passed from the river bank below entirely around to the river bank above, with salients at the corners, "a banquette within and a very trifling ditch without." The expected British foe, however, never came to the attack.

Beyond these measures the city was still left to its own spontaneous motion. Drainage, sanitation, fire protection, each a long-felt and urgent need, received no official attention; police regulations, little beyond the strict surveillance of the negro-slave element; and the public credit, alone, a detrimental overshare in further inundations of paper money.

Yet despite these and other drawbacks, the presence of pirates in the Gulf of Mexico, and of English privateers sometimes at the very mouth of the Mississippi, the disaffection and insolent encroachments of Indian allies, adverse seasons (one winter, 1748, being so cold as to destroy all the orange trees), and a desperate degree of corruption in the government, there was in New Orleans, notwithstanding, a certain amount of material growth and progress hardly to be looked for in the presence of such embarrassments and distractions. Between the autumn of 1749 and 1752, "forty-five brick houses were erected".

The period was also, as on a more extensive scale in France, one of transmutation. The children of the first

settlers, coming more and more to the front, were taking their parents' places, and with the ductility characteristic of the Latin race, had adapted themselves to the novel mold of their immediate surroundings. Their fathers and mothers were passing away, or retiring into the inactivity of advanced life, and the new active element of New Orleans and its adjacent delta country, was now that new variety of French-speaking, but not French, people, which is made the subject of the present chapter.

Its variation from the trans-atlantic original was much the difference between France itself and the Louisiana delta. A soil of unlimited fertility, instead of being an inducement to industry, became, through the institution of slavery, merely a perpetual assurance of plenty, and, with a luxurious and enervating climate, debased even the Gallic love of pleasure to an unambitious apathy and an unrestrained sensuality. The courteous manners of France were largely retained; but the habit of commanding a dull and abject slave class, over which the laws of the colony gave every white man full powers of police, induced a certain fierce imperiousness of will and temper; while that proud love of freedom, so pervasive throughout the American wilderness, rose at times to an attitude of arrogant superiority over all constraint, and became the occasion of harsh comment in reports sent to France by the officers of the king.

To such a people, unrestrained, proud, intrepid, self-reliant, rudely voluptuous, of a highly intellectual order, yet uneducated, unreasoning, impulsive, and inflammable, the royal governors introduced the frivolities and corruptions of the Bourbon camp and palaces.

The Marquis and Marchioness de Vaudreuil held their colonial court with much pomp and dissipation, and it seems fair to impute to their example much of the love of display which, during the twelve years of the "Grand Marquis'" sojourn in Louisiana, began to be developed among the citizens of its humble metropolis.

In the early part of this period of twenty-four years, between 1740 and 1764, New Orleans, itself, contained a comparatively trivial proportion of slaves. In 1744, for example, the census shows but 300 adults of this class, in a total population which, with 800 adult mâles, "almost all married," could hardly have been less than 3,000. But these 300 slaves were the servants of that better class of society in which controlling popular sentiments originate, and whose intellectual and moral likeness becomes the conventional pattern. The number of slaves, moreover, rapidly increased, while that of the whites, many, it is likely, being the grantees of lands in the interior, diminished; so that the next census, dating even after the close of this period, shows no perceptible increase in total population, yet gives a proportion of two slaves to every three whites; indicating the general exchange from free white to black slave domestic service and manual labor in New Orleans.

The dwellings of the leading class, built at first principally on the immediate front of the town or the first street behind, seem, later, to have drawn back a square or two. They also spread along toward, and out through, a gate in the palisade wall near its north corner. A road, now one of the streets of the city and still known as Bayou road, issued from this gate and continued its northward course to the village and bayou of St. John. Along this suburban way, surrounded by broad grounds deeply shaded by live-oaks, magnolias, and other evergreen forest trees, and often having behind them plantations of indigo or myrtle, rose the broad, red-roofed, but severely plain and simple frame dwellings of the opulent class, commonly of one or one and a half story height, but generally raised on pillars often 15 feet from the ground, and surrounded by wide verandas.

In the lofty halls and spacious drawing-rooms of these homes, frequently in the heart of the town, in houses of almost squalid exterior, their low, single story, wooden or brick walls rising from a ground but partially drained even of its storm water, infested with reptile life, and in frequent danger of inundation, was beginning to be seen a splendor of dress and personal adornment, hardly in harmony with the rude simplicity of apartments and furniture, and scarcely to be expected in a town of unpaved, unlighted, and often impassable streets, surrounded by swamps and morasses, on one of the wildest of American frontiers.

To the bad example of ostentatious living, the whole number of colonial officials, with possibly an exception here or there, added that of corruption in office. The governors, the royal commissaries, post-commandants, the Marchioness de Vaudreuil conspicuously, and many others of less pretension, stood boldly accusing and accused of the grossest and the pettiest frauds; the retention and sale of merchandise destined for friendly Indians and of breadstuffs imported for the King's troops; the traffic of all manner of government favors; the distribution of cadets' commissions to infants and young children, and the entry of their names on the commissariat rolls; officers trading, making slaves of their soldiers, and leading idle, dissolute lives.

Doubtless, where all were reciprocally accusers, the degree of corruption was exaggerated; yet the testimony is official, abundant, corroborative, and verified in the ruinous expenses which later drove France to abandon the maintenance and sovereignty of the colony she had misgoverned for sixty-three years.

In the meantime the effect of such widespread official venality on the people was most lamentable. Public morals were debased, idleness and intemperance became general, speculation in the depreciated paper currency which flooded the colony became the principal pursuit, and insolvency the common condition.

The cause of religion and education made little or no headway. Rival ecclesiastical orders quarreled for spiritual dominion. One small chapel, connected with the public hospital, appears to have been the only house of worship founded during the entire period, and finds mention only in connection with the "war of the Jesuits and Capuehins". This strife continued for years, characterized by "acrimonious writings, squibs, pasquinades, and

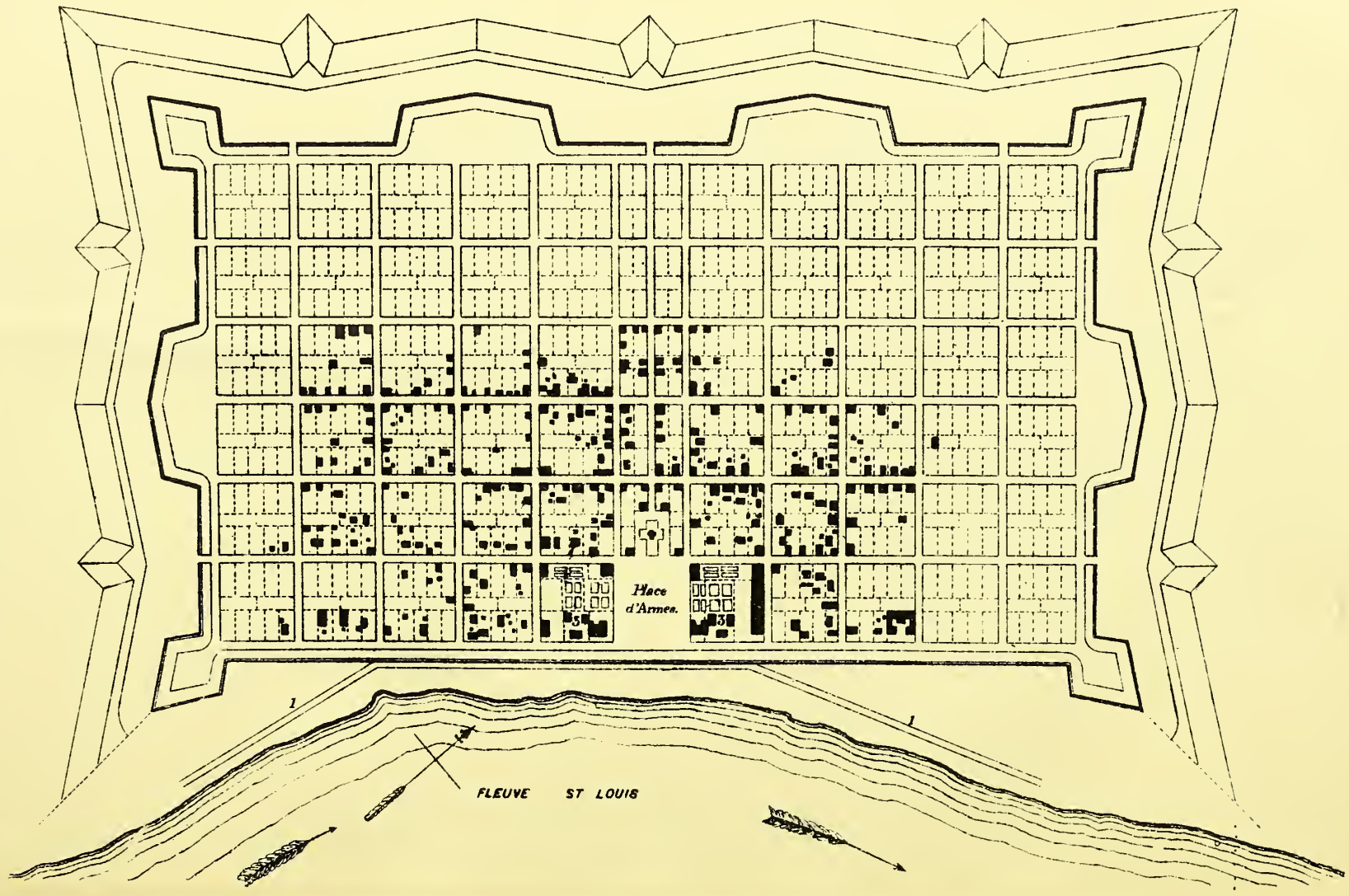
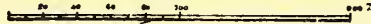
PLAN ET PROJET DE LA NOUVELLE ORLÉANS

LÉGENDE

1. Levée de terre pour se garantir des inondations du Fleuve.
2. Magasin de la Compagnie.
3. Hés de maisons à la Compagnie.

9 août 1763 -
J. M. S.

Echelle de 200 Toises



satirical songs", the women in particular taking sides with lively zeal. But in July, 1763, the Capuchins were left masters of the field. Argeably to a decree of the French parliament of the year previous, ordering the expulsion of the Jesuits from the dominions of France, their plantation adjoining the city was confiscated by the superior council. It was sold for a sum equivalent to \$180,000, in the latter part of the same year.

The Jesuit fathers, wherever the fault may lie, seem to have put the people of New Orleans, whose male youth they had engaged to educate, very little in their debt, and from the time of their exile this important work was not again regarded as a public interest, until after Louisiana had become an American state.

Thus have been enumerated the origin, surrounding influences, and resulting character and life of the early Creoles of New Orleans. The few events remaining to complete the record of this formative period are of special value, as explaining the sad episode which followed their change of royal masters.

On the 16th of February, 1763, a treaty of peace between England, Spain, and France was signed at Paris. By this treaty the French king ceded to Great Britain "all that he possessed, or had a right to possess, on the left (east) side of the Mississippi", from its source in lake Itasca, by a line through the middle of the stream, to the mouth of Iberville river (bayou Manchac), and so eastward to the sea through the middle of that line of water already indicated as separating Orleans island from the country north of it. "The town of New Orleans and the island on which it stands," therefore, remained to France and to the still immense French province of Louisiana. The navigation of the Mississippi, "including ingress and egress at its mouth," was made absolutely free to the subjects of both empires alike.

The laws governing the French colonies forbade trade with British vessels; yet the wants of the colonists and the mutual advantages offering, soon gave rise to a lively commerce at a point just above the Jesuits' plantation, afterward the river front of the city of Lafayette, and now the fourth district of New Orleans. Here numerous trading vessels, sailing under the British flag, ascending the river and passing the city on the pretext of visiting the new British ports of Manchac and Baton Rouge, landed and carried on their interlope commerce with the merchants from the neighboring city. The corrupt authorities made no attempt to suppress a traffic so advantageous in its pecuniary bearings to the community, though most unfortunate, in accustoming the highest classes and leading minds of the city to justify and practice the getting of honest rights by disingenuous and dishonest courses, and doubly unfortunate in its stimulation of the slave trade. A large business was done at this so-called "Little Manchac" in Guinea negroes, whom the colonists bought of the British, occasioning an increase in the agricultural laboring force of the surrounding country, and the sudden enriching of many of the community.

Meanwhile the English were taking possession of their newly acquired territory. In February, 1764, a Major Loftus, with 400 British troops, came from Mobile to New Orleans, and embarked up the river in ten barges and two canoes for the new British possessions in the Illinois territory. On attempting to land he was fired upon by Indians in ambush, and was finally compelled to return; whereupon he bitterly, and probably unjustly, charged the French colonists with having treacherously instigated the attack. Thus, even extraneous circumstances seemed unhappily tending to create an excited public feeling, at a time when events were impending that called for the most dispassionate consideration. It might be added, that about this time began that assertion of rights and train of events in the thirteen British colonies on the Atlantic coast, which, a few years later, precipitated the American Revolution.

Even before the treaty of Paris, Kerlerec had received orders to return to France and render account of his conduct in office. In March, 1763, the month after the treaty, the king, under the very plausible pretext of retrenchment, ordered the disbanding of all but 300 of his colonial troops. On the 29th of June M. d'Abbadie landed in New Orleans, commissioned to succeed the governor, under the semi-commercial title of director-general, and Kerlerec a little later sailed for France, where he was cast into the Bastille, and "died of grief shortly after his release". The colony was much agitated by the many observable symptoms of some unrevealed design to make a change in their condition, and by and by rumor of what had been secretly transacted came to take the most repellant shape. Yet M. d'Abbadie himself remained as uninformed as the people, and it was only in October, 1764, twenty-three months after the signing of the secret act at Fontainebleau, that the official announcement reached New Orleans of her cession, with that of Orleans island and all Louisiana west of the Mississippi, to the king of Spain.

THE INSURRECTION OF 1768.

"As I was finishing this letter," wrote the director-general, M. d'Abbadie, on the 7th of June, 1764, "the merchants of New Orleans presented me with a petition, a copy of which I have the honor to forward. You will find in it those characteristic features of sedition and insubordination of which I complain."

The object of this petition was to point out a condition of affairs which must have appeared to the New Orleans merchants intolerable, as, in the light of the town's commercial progress, it seems incredible, until it is remembered through what a *débris* of public finances the commerce of a city or country may sometimes make a certain progress.

This despised voice bore, unrecognized by the arbitrary steward who so harshly denounced it to his king's minister, a double prophetic value. There was soon to arise, between the material interests of New Orleans and the heartless oppressions of two corrupt governments, a struggle ending, for her citizens, in ignominy and disaster;

while in the years yet beyond there was a time to come when commerce, not arms, was to rule the destinies, not of a French or Spanish military outpost, but of the great southern seaport of a nation yet to be.

Nothing but the extreme disrelish for such an event could have blinded the people to the fact that the cession was genuine. The king's letter made distinct statement of the fact; the official instructions to M. d'Abbadie, as to the manner of evacuating and surrendering the province, were full and precise; they were, moreover, accompanied by copies of the treaty of cession and the Spanish king's letter of acceptance, and they were ordered to be spread upon the minutes of the superior council at New Orleans, in order that the full text might be publicly and universally accessible.

But to the brave and inflammable Creoles, upon whose character no influence in early life had impressed the habit of calm reasoning, facts were of less value than feelings. Nor can they lightly be criticized for the distemper into which they were thrown. The grievances done their sentiments—of nationality, of justice, even of manhood—need no enumeration; while in their pecuniary interests, unless the transfer was a momentary expedient and a political ruse, the commercial revulsion which it threatened, was likely to leave them no better than bankrupt.

When there was no longer any ground for doubt, a hope was still fostered that a prayer to their king might avert the delayed consummation of the treaty. Early in 1765, therefore, a large meeting was held, of planters from all the nearer parts of the province, and of almost all notable persons in New Orleans, including some of the members of the superior council and other officials. Jean Milhet, the wealthiest merchant in the town, and one of those who had signed the address of the previous June, was sent to France with a petition that the king would arrange with Spain a nullification of the late act. A people much more accustomed than the Creoles to the disappointment of their wishes, might have hoped that a request so consistent with natural rights would not be lightly denied.

Milhet met in Paris Bienville, then in his eighty-sixth year, and in company with him sought the royal audience. This the minister, the Duc de Choiseul—in furtherance of whose policy the transfer had been made—adroitly prevented them from obtaining, and their mission was courteously but early brought to naught.

But a hope that never had real foundations could not be undermined, and the Creoles, though in 1766 they received tidings from Milhet announcing the failure of his undertaking, fed their delusion upon the continued non-arrival of any officer from Spain to take possession of the province, and upon the continued stay of Milhet in France.

It would be strange, too, if this error was not further promoted by the contrast between these delays and the promptness with which the British government was taking possession of that part of Louisiana and the Floridas which had fallen to it by the treaty of Paris. For the acting governor, Aubry—M. d'Abbadie having died on the 4th of February, 1765—was not a little concerned at the perpetual passage through the harbor of New Orleans of English ships of war and troops, while without ships, ammunition, or money, and only a few soldiers, whose term of enlistment was out, he was compelled to await the slow motions of Spain in receiving a gift which she did not covet, and which had been given to her only for fear it might otherwise fall into the hands of Great Britain.

However, in the summer of this year a rumor came to the colonists that Spain had moved a step forward, and not long afterward the superior council received from Havana a letter of the 10th of July, addressed to them by Don Antonio de Ulloa, a commodore in the Spanish navy, a scientific scholar, an author of renown, and at the date of this letter the royally commissioned Spanish governor of Louisiana. The letter announced his expectation soon to arrive in New Orleans in his official capacity.

And yet this event cast another delusive shadow upon the public mind, and was interpreted as a diplomatic manœuvre, when month after month passed by, the year closed, January and February, 1766, came and went, and the new governor had not made his appearance. At length, after nearly eight months of suspense, on the 5th of March, 1766, he landed in New Orleans. He was accompanied by but two companies of Spanish infantry, his government having accepted the assurance of France that no necessity would be found for more than this force.

The new governor was received with a cold and haughty bearing, which was silent only for a moment before it became aggressive. On the very day of his arrival his notice was called, by Foucault, the French intendant commissary, to the 7,000,000 livres of paper money left in the colony by the French government, and at that time depreciated to one-fourth its face value. This vital question was promptly and kindly answered: he would recognize it as the circulating medium at its market value, until instructed from Spain as to its retirement. But the people instantly and clamorously took stand for its redemption at par.

A few days after Ulloa's arrival he was waited on by the merchants, with a memorial comprised of a series of formal questions touching their commercial interests, his answers to which they professed to await in order to know how to order their future actions. An address of so startling a tone could only seem to a Spanish official, what Ulloa termed it in a dispatch to his government, imperious, insolent, and menacing.

The first act of the superior council was quite as hostile and injudicious. It consisted in requesting the governor to exhibit his commission. He replied that he would not take possession of the colony until the arrival of additional Spanish troops, which he was expecting; that at any rate the superior council was a subordinate civil body, and that his dealings would be with Governor Aubry.

Thus the populace, the merchants, and the civil government, which, it will be seen, later included the judiciary,

ranged themselves at once in hostile attitude before the untried government, sent them by the king who had unwillingly accepted them as subjects. The military was not long in committing the same error. The three or four companies left in Louisiana, under the command of Aubry, refused point blank to pass, as the French government had promised they should, into the Spanish service. In short, Governor Aubry, almost alone, recognized the cession and Ulloa's powers.

Under these circumstances Ulloa thought it best to postpone publishing the commission he had shown only to Aubry, or taking formal possession of the country. Yet he virtually assumed control of affairs, employing his few Spanish soldiers to build and garrison new forts at important points in various quarters of the province, and, in coöperation with Aubry, endeavored to maintain a conciliatory policy, pending the arrival of troops; a policy of doubtful wisdom in dealing with a people who, but partly conscious of their rights, were smarting under a lively knowledge of their wrongs, and whose impatient and intractable temper could brook any other sort of treatment with better dignity and less resentment, than that sort which trifled with their feelings.

Much ill-will began now to be openly expressed against the really mild and liberal Ulloa. An arrangement by which the French troops remained in service, drawing Spanish pay, while continuing under French colors and the command and orders of Aubry, was fiercely denounced by those who had hoped to see the Spanish authority fall into complete contempt.

It seems to have been persistently forced upon Ulloa's recognition, that behind and under all the frivolous criticisms and imperious demands of the New Orleans people, the true object of their most anxious dread and aversion, was the iron tyrannies and extortions of Spanish colonial revenue laws. And for this feeling, notwithstanding the offensive memorial by which it was first made known to him, he appears to have had a kind consideration. As early as the 6th of May, only two months after his arrival, he began a series of commercial concessions, looking to the preservation of that trade with France and the French West Indies which the colonists had believed themselves doomed to lose. Yet neither did these escape the resentment and remonstrance of the citizens, and it clearly shows how supreme the mercantile interest was in this whole movement, that the proposal of Ulloa to fix a schedule of reasonable prices on all imported goods, through the appraisalment of a board of disinterested citizens, was the subject of such grievous complaint, even by the mass of consumers whom it was expected to benefit, that the unjust and oppressive, though well-meant, ordinance was verbally revoked.

Quite as active, and not less prevalent, was the influence of those office-holders in the superior council and other civil positions, whom the establishment of a Spanish colonial government might be expected to displace, and it was greatly through the mischievous diligence of these that every incident or mistake, however harmless or trivial, became the subject of vindictive fault-finding against the now incensed and threatening Spaniard, and that even "his manner of living, his tastes, his habits, his conversation, the most trivial occurrences in his household", were construed offensively. The return of Jean Milhet from France in December, 1767, with final word of ill-success, only further increased the hostility of the people.

However, the year passed away and nine months of 1768 followed. Ulloa and Aubry, as between themselves, conducted affairs with almost unbroken harmony, notwithstanding Aubry's poor opinion of the Spanish governor's administrative abilities; and although their repeated innovations in matters of commerce and police, now and then produced painful surprises in the community, yet they were meeting a degree of success which led Aubry to assert, in one of his dispatches to France, and no doubt to believe, that they were "gradually molding Frenchmen to Spanish domination". The Spanish flag had been quietly hoisted over four new military posts, without removing the French ensign from over the older establishments, and the colony was apparently living peacefully under both standards.

But under this superficial disguise, the true condition of the public mind was such as may be inferred from Aubry's own account of the distressing embarrassments that beset the colony; the fate of the 7,000,000 livres of French paper money still remained in doubt; the debts of the colony, assumed by the Spanish government, were unpaid; there were a shrinkage of values amounting to 66 per cent., a specie famine and widespread insolvency, a continued apprehension of disaster to follow the establishment of Spanish power, a governor showing himself daily more and more unable to secure the affections and confidence of the people, and finally, the rumor of a royal decree suppressing the town's commerce with France and the West Indies.

Now it was that a deficiency in habits of mature thought and self-control, and in that study of reciprocal justice and natural rights, which becomes men who would maintain their ground against oppression, became to the people of New Orleans and Louisiana a calamity. With these qualities in them and in their leaders, the insurrection of 1768 might have been a revolution for the overthrow of tyranny, both French and Spanish, and the establishment and maintenance of that right to self-government which belongs to any oppressed people. But the valorous, unreflecting Creoles, though imbued with a certain spirit of freedom, discerned but faintly the profound principles of right which it becomes the duty of revolutionists to assert and to struggle for; they rose merely in passionate revolt against a confused group of real and fancied grievances, sought to be ungoverned rather than self-governed, and, following the lead of a few uneasy office-holders, became a warning in their many-sided shortsightedness, and an example only in their audacious courage.

It was on the 25th of October, 1768, that a secret conspiracy, long and carefully planned, and in which were

engaged some of the first officers of the colonial government, and some of the leading merchants of New Orleans, revealed itself in open hostilities. Lafrénière, the attorney-general, was at its head; Foucault, the intendant commissary, was an active spirit; and Jean and Joseph Milhet, brothers, Pierre Caresse, Joseph Petit and Pierre Poupet, prominent merchants, Noyan and Bienville, nephews of the city's founder, Jerome Doucet, a distinguished lawyer, Pierre Marquis, a captain of Swiss troops, and Balthasar de Masan, Hardy de Boisblanc and Joseph Villeré, planters and public men, were leaders in the plot and in its execution.

These men had taken care to create the belief, in the settlement some twenty miles above New Orleans on the Mississippi river, called the German coast, that certain Spanish obligations, some time due the farmers there, would not be paid. On the date mentioned, an agent, intrusted with funds for the payment of these obligations, was arrested by a body of citizens under the orders of Villeré, and deprived of the money.

On the 27th Foucault called a meeting of the superior council for the 28th. "During the night," says the principal historian of this episode, "the guns which were at the Tehoupitoulas gate" (that of the upper river-side corner) "were spiked, and the next morning, on the 28th, the Acadians, headed by Noyan, and the Germans by Villeré, entered the town, armed with fowling-pieces, with muskets, and all sorts of weapons." Other gates were forced, other companies entered, stores and dwellings were closed, heavy bodies of insurgents paraded the streets, and, in the words of Aubry, "all was in a state of combustion." A mass meeting was harangued by Lafrénière, Doucet, and the brothers Milhet, and a petition signed by 600 men was sent to the superior council, then in session, asking the official action which the members of that body were ready and waiting to take. With the help of Aubry, whose whole force numbered only 110 men, Ulloa retired with his family on board the Spanish frigate lying in the river. The council met again on the 29th, and against the warnings and reproaches of Aubry, adopted, as petitioned by the meeting of the day before, a report enjoining Ulloa to "leave the colony in the frigate in which he came, without delay".

Aubry, requested by the leaders of the conspiracy to resume the government, reproached them with rebellion, and predicted their disastrous end. Ulloa, the wisest and kindest well-wisher of Louisiana that had held the gubernatorial commission since Bienville, sailed on the 31st of October, not in the Spanish frigate, which was detained for repairs, but in a French vessel, enduring at the last moment the songs and jeers of a throng of night roysterers, and the menacing presence of sergeants and bailiffs of the council.

The colonists, as well as Aubry, Ulloa, and Foucault, now hurried forward their messengers, with their various declarations, to the courts of France and Spain. That of Aubry, and that of Ulloa, from Havana, may be passed without comment; that of Foucault, with the remark that it was characterized by the shameless double-dealing, which leaves to the intendant commissary alone, of all the participants in those events, a purely infamous memory.

The memorial of the colonists, with its various accompanying depositions, compels a moment's attention. In the midst of a most absurd confusion of truth and misstatement, of admissions fatal to their pleadings, arrogant announcement of unapplied principles, and enumeration of those real wrongs for which France and Spain, but not Ulloa, were to blame, the banished governor was accused on such charges as having a chapel in his own house, absenting himself from the French churches, fencing in a fourth of the public commons to pasture his private horses, sending to Havana for a wet nurse, ordering the abandonment of a brick-yard near the city on account of its pools of putrid water, removing leprosy children from the town to the inhospitable settlement at the mouth of the river, forbidding the public whipping of slaves in town, and thereby compelling masters to go six miles to get their slaves whipped, landing at New Orleans during a thunder and rain storm and under other ill omens, claiming to be king of the colony, offending the people with evidences of "sordid avarice", and (as the text has it) "many others equally just and terrible".

The most unfortunate characteristic of the memorial, however, was the fulsome adulations loaded upon the unworthy king who had betrayed its authors. The chiefs of the insurrection had at first entertained the bold idea of declaring the independence of the colony, and establishing a republic. To this end two of their number, Noyan and Bienville, about three months before the outbreak, had gone secretly to Governor Elliot, at Pensacola, to treat for the aid of British troops. In this they failed; and though their lofty resolution, which might, by wiser leaders, have been communicated to the popular will, was not at once abandoned, it was hidden and finally smothered under a disingenuous pretense of the most ancient and servile fealty to the king and government, whose incapacity and perfidy were the prime cause of all their troubles: "Great king, the best of kings, father and protector of your subjects, deign, sire, to receive into your royal and paternal bosom the children who have no other desire than to die your subjects," etc.

Such was the address which Lesassier, St. Lette, and Milhet, the three delegates representing the superior council, the planters, and the merchants, carried to France. The aged Bienville had at length gone to his final rest, and they were compelled to make their appearance before the Duc de Choiseul unsupported. St. Lette, a former intimate of the duke, was cordially received; but the deputation, as such, was met with frowns, and heard only the ominous intelligence that the king of Spain, already informed, had taken all the steps necessary to a permanent occupation. With these tidings Milhet and Lesassier returned, having effected nothing save the issuing of an order for the refunding of the colonial debt, at three-fifths of its nominal value, in 5 per cent. bonds.

In a letter of the 21st of March, 1769, Foucault cautiously and covertly deserted his associate conspirators, and denounced them to the French cabinet.

On the 20th of April the Spanish frigate sailed from New Orleans, first setting the three Spanish officers, Loyola, Gayarre, and Navarro, ashore in the town, where they remained unmolested.

At length the project of forming a republic was revived and given definite shape and advocacy. But the moment of opportunity had passed, and news of the approach of an overwhelming Spanish military and naval force paralyzed the spirit of the people.

Thus has been shown, in outline, the salient causes and events of this bold but misguided uprising against the injustice and oppression of two royal powers at once, by "the first European colony (in America) that entertained the idea of proclaiming her independence". Its results may be still more cursorily stated.

On the 18th of August, 1769, Don Alexandro O'Reilly, accompanied by 3,600 chosen Spanish troops—a force nearly one-half larger than the total number of able-bodied white men in the province—and with fifty pieces of artillery, landed, with unprecedented pomp, at the Place d'Armes, from a fleet of twenty-four vessels.

On the 21st, twelve of the principal movers in the insurrection were arrested. Two days later Foucault was also made a prisoner. One other, Braud, the printer of the seditious documents, was apprehended, and a proclamation announced that no other arrests would be made. Foucault was taken to France, tried by his own government, and thrown into the Bastille. Braud was set at liberty. Villere died on the day of his arrest. Lafrénière, Noyan, Caresse, Marquis, and Joseph Milhet, were shot, and the remaining six were sentenced to the Moro castle, Havana, where they remained a year, and were then set at liberty. The declaration of the superior council was burned on the Place d'Armes.

On the 25th of November the official machinery of a new colonial and municipal government replaced the old, and by the year 1770 the authority and laws of Spain were everywhere operating in full force. Aubry refused a high commission in the Spanish army, departed for France, and, after having entered the river Garonne, was shipwrecked and lost.

THE SUPERIOR COUNCIL AND THE CABILDO.

The superior council, the administrative body which, in the struggle of 1768, was the bold advocate and champion of those commercial interests whose preservation was the main motive of the uprising, owed its origin to Louis XV.

In 1712 this monarch had granted to Anthony Crozat his monopoly of the colony's commerce. It had been given in contemplation and consideration of Crozat's intention and pledge to settle the country with Europeans, and there being as yet no officer of justice in the infant colony, it was deemed most convenient to establish, on a sort of probationary tenure of three years, commencing in 1713, a superior council. Jurisdiction was given it in all cases, civil and criminal. It was composed of but two persons at first, the governor and the commissary ordonnateur, or of three, counting its clerk. The system of laws which this body was to administer, was the ancient "custom of Paris", with the laws, edicts, and ordinances of the kingdom of France; it being one of the terms of Crozat's charter that the colony should be so governed.

In the month of September, 1716, the provisional three years being about to expire, a perpetual royal edict re-established the council on a permanent footing. Its dignity was raised in accordance with the increasing importance of the colony, and its organization was enlarged to comprise the governor-general of New France, the intendant of the same province, the governor of Louisiana, a senior counselor, the lieutenant-governor, two puisne counselors, and an attorney-general; also, as before, a clerk. Its powers were those of similar bodies in other French colonies, as St. Domingo and Martinique. It held its sessions monthly, dispensing justice for the entire colony as far as called upon, and administering the civil government of the province. Three of its eight members in civil, and five in criminal, cases formed a quorum. A germ of popular government lay in a provision, that in the event of proper or unavoidable absence of members, a quorum could be made by calling in a corresponding number of notable inhabitants.

A peculiar feature of this tribunal was, that though the governor of New France, and, in his absence, the governor of Louisiana, occupied the first seat in the council, yet the intendant of New France, or, if he were not present, the senior counselor, performed the functions of president, collecting the votes and pronouncing judgment. The principle was found still in full play when, in 1768, Foucault ruled the insurgent council and signed its pronouncements, while the protesting but helpless Aubry filled the seat of honor. In all preliminary proceedings, such as the affixing of seals and inventories, the senior counselor officiated and presided as a judge of the first instance.

Crozat, entirely disappointed in his expectation of opening a trade with Spanish America, in August, 1717, surrendered his charter, and the province being transferred to the Compagnie d'Occident, or Western Company, its directors solicited certain modifications esteemed necessary in the organization and offices of the superior council.

Consequently, by an edict issued in September, 1719, it was made to consist of such directors of the company as might be in the province, the commandant-general, a senior counselor, the two king's lieutenants or lieutenant-governor, three other counselors, an attorney-general, and a clerk. The quorum, and the arrangements for securing

it, remained unchanged; the sessions continued to be monthly; the council was still, as it had been from the first, a court of last resort; but now it was elevated beyond the province of a court of the first instance into a jurisdiction purely appellate, and inferior tribunals were established in various parts of the growing colony.

These lower courts are specially noteworthy, in the fact that they were presided over, not by royal officers, but by agents of the company, one in each, with notables of the neighborhood, two for civil and four for criminal cases. Thus, in various developments, the administration of the colony's civil and judicial affairs was gradually showing more and more the features of a representative rule.

It was this superior council which, in 1722, removed to the new settlement of New Orleans, and thus made it the colony's capital. In 1723 and 1724, it was exercising powers of police, and, in 1726, incurring the searching investigations of the royal commissary, De la Chaise, and the emphatic reprimand of the home government. In 1728, August 10, a decree of the king assigned to the council the supervision of land titles. Special sessions were held once or twice a week as a lower court, by two of its members, chosen, and removable by it, to try causes involving values not exceeding 100 livres (\$22).

On surrender of the India Company's charter, in 1732, the superior council was again remodeled. Its membership was increased to twelve and a secretary, beside the governor-general of New France. Two years later, in 1742, the labors of the council were so increased, by litigation arising out of the increase of trade, that four assessors were added, to serve four years, and to sit and rank after the counselors, voting only in cases where the record was referred to them to report on, or where they were needed to complete a quorum, or in the event of a tie vote.

The power over land deeds was, on the 13th of March, 1748, extended, by royal decree, to allow the making of good titles, upon inventories prepared in good faith, and recording them, though unofficial and informal, when such defects were the result of the absence or incompetency of public officers.

Such was the body which, twenty years later, though it could not quite shake off an outward pretense of obeisance to royalty, made bold to demand openly the rights of freemen for the people, of whom it had grown to be a sort of legislature, and to lay plans secretly for free government.

It was through the superior council that, in 1724, was issued that dark enactment which, for so many years, and during three dominations, remained on the statute book—the well-named Black Code. One of its articles forbade the freeing of a slave without reason shown to the council, and by it esteemed good. It was the superior council which, in or about the year 1752, resisted the encroachments of the Jesuits, though these were based on a commission from the bishop of Quebec; and it was this body that, in 1763, anticipated by the space of a year the actual expulsion of the same troublesome order from France, and dispossessed it of its plantations in Louisiana. Rochemore, an intendant commissary sent from France in 1758, found this council, headed by Governor Kerlerec, too strong for him, was rudely jostled by it, and, in 1761, was dismissed from office on its complaint to the king. And it was the superior council which M. d'Abbadie, in a dispatch of the 7th of June, 1764, denounced as a body so filled with what he esteemed the spirit of sedition, that he thought it highly desirable to remove from it the Creole members, and fill their places with imported Frenchmen. It was natural that O'Reilly, invested with special power to establish the civil and military branches of government, in such form as might seem to him best to promote the king's service and the happiness of his subjects, should promptly, and once for all, abolish this exponent of the popular will; and in November, 1769, at his direction, the superior council gave place to the *cabildo*.

In this passage from French rule to Spanish, the radical nature of the change lay, not in the laws, but in the redistribution of power, the lion's share of which was held in reserve in the hands of the military and ecclesiastical representatives of the crown and the church, while an extremely slender portion was doled out, with much form and pomp, to the *cabildo*.

This body consisted of ten members, in addition to the governor, who presided at its meetings, and an *escribano*, or minute clerk. Its membership was divided into two main groups, distinguished by the character of their tenure of office: that of the smaller group, of four, being annual and elective, while that of the remaining six was a life tenure acquired by purchase.

The four elected members were chosen on the first of each year, by the whole *cabildo*, including the votes of those who were about to retire from office. They were required to be householders and residents of the town. Except by a unanimous vote, they could not be re-elected until they had been two years out of office. No officer or attaché of the financial department of the realm, nor any bondsman of such, nor any one under the age of twenty-six, nor any new convert to the Catholic faith, could qualify. Two filled the office of *alcaldes ordinarios*, or common judges, holding each his separate—civil and criminal—daily court in the town hall, and—for causes involving not over \$20—an evening court for one hour at his residence, where he rendered unwritten decisions. Their judgments were subject to appeals in all civil cases, and they were without jurisdiction over any who could claim a military or an ecclesiastical connection.

A third elective officer was the *sindico-procurador-general*, or attorney-general-syndic, the official advocate of the people in the deliberations of the *cabildo*. He was not, as the modern usage of the title might imply, a

prosecuting officer, though as the municipal attorney it was his duty to sue for revenues and other debts due the town, and he was present in its interest at all apportionments of lands. The last of the four was the *mayordomode-propios*, the municipal treasurer, who made his disbursements upon the cabildo's warrants, and rendered to it annually, on vacating his office, an account of the year's business.

The seats in the cabildo, acquired by purchase, were bought, primarily, at auction from the government. These could be sold again by those leaving them, to their successors, provided that the royal treasury must receive half the price of the first transfer and one-third the price of subsequent transmissions. In these sat the six *regidores* or administrators—literally, rulers. The first held a merely honorary office under the title of *alfercz real*, the royal standard-bearer, and was without official functions, unless the death or absence of one of the *alcaldes* called him to fill the vacancy to the end of the annual term. The second *regidor* was the *alcalde mayor provincial*, a magistrate with jurisdiction over crimes and misdemeanors committed beyond town or village limits, and with power to overtake and try persons escaped to such regions. The third was the *alguazil mayor*, a civil and criminal sheriff, superintendent of police and prisons; and the other three, ranking according to the seniority of their commissions, were the *depositario-general*, a keeper and dispenser of the government stores, the *recibidor de penas de camara*, a receiver of fines and penalties, and a sixth, to whom no individual official functions were assigned.

Thus constituted, the cabildo met every Friday in the town hall. It heard appeals from the decisions of the *alcaldes ordinarios*, through two of the *regidores*, chosen by it to sit with the *alcalde*, who had given judgment; but this was only where judgment had been given for not more than \$330, larger cases being assigned by the king to such tribunal as he might select. At its discretion it sold or revoked the meat monopoly, and the many other petty municipal privileges which characterized the Spanish rule. The expenditures of town government were made on the cabildo's warrants, but not without consent of the royal governor, except the most paltry sums; while on the other hand the cabildo was required to exact of the governor, before he entered upon the duties of his office, good and sufficient security for its proper conduct, and his pledge to submit to its investigation any or all of his acts.

Full details of the elaborate machinery of administration, with its laborious forms and pomps, would be unprofitable. The underlying design seems to have been not to confer power, but to scatter and neutralize it in the hands of royal officials and of a cabildo which, loaded with titles, and fettered with minute ministerial duties, was, so to speak, the superior council shorn of its locks; or, if not, a body, at least, whose members recognized their standing as *guardians* of the people and *servants* of the king.

Immediately upon organizing the cabildo, O'Reilly announced the appointment of Don Louis de Unzaga, colonel of the regiment of Havana, as governor of Louisiana, and yielded him the presidential chair. Yet, under his own higher commission of captain-general, he continued for a time to govern. The instructions which he had published established in force the laws of Castile and of the Indies, and the use of the Spanish tongue in the courts and public offices, and so far was this carried, that the notarial records of the day show the baptismal names of property-holders of French and Anglo-Saxon origin, changed to a Spanish orthography, and the indices made upon those instead of upon the surnames. The official use of the French language was tolerated only in the judicial and notarial acts of the military commandants, who ruled everywhere outside of New Orleans.

Thus, in all things save the habits and traditions of the people, the town and the great territory of which it was the capital, became Spanish. The change in the laws was not a violent one; there was a tone of severity and a feature of arbitrary surveillance in the Spanish, that may have carried an unpleasant contrast, but the principles of both the French and the Spanish systems had a common origin, the one remote, the other almost direct, in the Roman code, and their similarity was specially marked in their bearings upon the all-important points of the marital relation and inheritance. The *recopilaciones* of Castile and the Indies went into force, without other friction than resulted from change of tongue, and under these laws, with the *Fuero Viejo*, *Fuero Juzgo*, *Partidas*, *Antos Acordados*, and *Royal Schedules*, justice continued to be administered up to and through the recession to France, and until the purchase of the province by the United States. And though in 1808, this system gave place in part to a "digest of the civil laws then in force", arranged after the code of Napoleon, yet from it, and especially from the *Partidas*, are derived many of the features of the code of practice of Louisiana of to-day. For while, by an act of the Louisiana legislature of March 12, 1828, "all the civil laws in force before the promulgation of the civil code" (of 1825) "were declared abrogated", yet the supreme court has decided that they are still the statute laws of the state, and that the legislature did not intend to abrogate those principles of law which had been established or settled by the decision of courts of justice.

After all is said, it is proper to remark the wide difference between the laws themselves and their administration. Spanish rule in Louisiana was better, at least, than French, which scarce deserved the name of government; while as to its laws, the state of Louisiana, in which by reason of its capital these laws were best known and most applied, "is at this time the only state, of the vast territories acquired from France, Spain, and Mexico, in which the civil law has been retained, and forms a large portion of its jurisprudence."

On the 29th of October, 1770, O'Reilly sailed from New Orleans with the greater part of the troops he had brought with him, thus signifying the completion of his commission in the entire and peaceful establishment of the Spanish powers. The force left by him in the colony amounted to 1,200 men. He had himself made several

suggestions to the home government, advantageous to the commercial interests of New Orleans, and his departure was the signal for the commencement of active measures intended to induce, if possible, a change in the sentiments of the people consonant with the political changes forced upon them. Such was the kindlier task of the wise and mild Unzaga.

SPANISH CONCILIATION.

While Spain had been delaying to take possession of Louisiana, and temporizing with the mettlesome citizens of her capital, the commercial adventurers of another nation had been more diligent.

"I found the English," says O'Reilly in a dispatch of October, 1769, "in complete possession of the commerce of the colony. They had in this town their merchants and traders, with open stores and shops, and I can safely assert, that they pocketed nine-tenths of the money spent here. * * * I drove off all the English traders and the other individuals of that nation whom I found in this town, and I shall admit here none of their vessels." Thus pointedly did he set forth the despotic relation which the town and province had been, and still were, forced to accept from their European master, whether he were the French Louis or the Spanish Charles.

That the rule of Spain in Louisiana was grossly oppressive in the letter of its laws and regulations, is a fact, however, merely in keeping with the times in which it existed. Colonies had not yet come to be regarded as having inherent rights, but were looked upon in most cases as commercial ventures, projected in the interest of the sovereign's revenues, and upon which monopolies and like restrictions were laid, or indulgences bestowed, simply as that interest seemed to require.

It was on this principle that Crozat, Law, and Louis XV had, each in turn, conducted affairs in Louisiana. In pursuance of the same course, Charles III, after the momentary concessions of May, 1766, in September of the same year, had established those commercial regulations against which the Creoles so boldly protested. It was not alone against the truly Spanish surveillance placed upon the prices of all imported goods, that this protest had been made; by these regulations commerce with France was reduced to the importation of articles of necessity, and that of St. Domingo and Martinique to the exchange of wine and breadstuffs for lumber and grain, in passported ships, on policed bills of lading, and only until such a time as Spain could take measures to supplant these trades by a commerce exclusively her own. Beyond this the port of New Orleans, with the vast province behind it, was shut out from every market in the world, except certain specified ports of Spain; markets where, her merchants complained, they could neither sell their produce to advantage nor buy the merchandise wanted in the province. They could employ only Spanish bottoms commanded by subjects of Spain. Their vessels could not even put into a Spanish-American port except in distress, and then only under onerous restrictions. The commerce of the port was virtually throttled, merely by an actual application of the principles which had always hung over it, and only by the loose administration of which the colony and town had survived and grown, while Anthony Crozat had become bankrupt, Law's *Compagnie d'Occident* had been driven to other fields of enterprise, and Louis XV had heaped up a loss of millions more than he could pay.

In fact, the life and growth of the port and of the colony had depended on the double influence of gross disregard of the royal enactments by the officials, and a bold infraction of them by the people. And in 1770 Don Louis de Unzaga, assuming authority, and seeing the extremity to which the people were driven, resumed the accustomed policy, and the same desirable ends began again to be met by the same lamentable expedients. His method, which was also the method of those who came after him, worked in two opposite directions at once, and brought relief to the colony's commerce by procuring, on the one hand, repeated concessions and indulgences from the king, and on the other, by overlooking the evasion by the people of those onerous burdens which the home government still required to be laid on them.

Not that Unzaga began at the beginning. Royal abatements had been made as early as in March, 1768, when an exemption from import duty was decreed on foreign and Spanish merchandise. O'Reilly himself, a year and a half later, had recommended an entirely free trade with Spain and Havana, enumerating the colony's wants—"flour, wine, oil, iron instruments, arms, ammunition, and every sort of manufactured goods for clothing and other domestic purposes"—and its exportable products—"timber, indigo, cotton, furs, and a small quantity of corn and rice", and recommending that vessels owned in the colony be placed on an equality with Spanish vessels. It was probably due to his efforts that, in 1770 or 1771, permission was given, allowing as many as two vessels a year to enter the port of New Orleans from France.

Upon these followed, from year to year, the concessions procured by Unzaga, the equally effective lenity of his administration, and various other events and conditions of kindred influence. The river trade with British vessels increased. Under cover of trading with the British posts on the eastern bank above Orleans island, they supplied New Orleans and the river "coasts", above and below, with goods and with slaves. Anything offered in exchange was acceptable, revenue laws were mentioned only in jest, profits were large, credit was free and long, and business brisk. Under the river-bank where now stands the suburb of Gretna, opposite the present fourth district of New Orleans, two large floating warehouses, fitted up with counters and shelves, and stocked with assorted merchandise, lay moored, when they were not trading up and down the shores of the stream. The sum of this commerce was some \$650,000 a year.

The merchants of New Orleans, shut out from participation in this contraband trade, complained loudly but in vain to Unzaga. In 1773, however, when their complaints were turned against their debtors on the plantations, who, waxing prosperous, were buying additional slaves and broadening their lands with money due the New Orleans merchants for crop-advances, the governor's ears were opened, and drawing upon his large reserve of absolute power, he gently but firmly checked and corrected this imposition.

Meanwhile, certain royal concessions, dated August 17, 1772, and made in response to O'Reilly's suggestions, were failing to afford appreciable relief to legitimate commerce, because so narrowed as to be almost neutralized by restrictive provisos. But Unzaga's quiet power worked for the benefit of the people under his rule, not alone in the direction of their commercial relations. While the town was languishing under the infliction of these so-called concessions, his conservative and pacific treatment of a fierce crusade, made by newly imported Spanish Capuchins against their French brethren, and certain customs which these had long permitted to obtain among the laity, averted an exodus of Creolès from New Orleans, which he feared might have even destroyed the colony.

Indeed, the colony had already suffered a grave loss of this character. While O'Reilly was still in the province, so large a proportion of the merchants and mechanics of New Orleans had removed to St. Domingo, that a few days before his own departure he ceased to grant passports. No corresponding influx seems to have offset this depletion, and in 1773 Unzaga wrote to the bishop of Cuba that "there were not in New Orleans and its environs 2,000 souls" (meaning possibly whites) "of all professions and conditions", and that most of these were extremely poor. An imprudent governor might have reduced the town, if not the province also, to a desert. But under Unzaga conciliation soon began to take effect; commissions were eagerly taken in his "regiment of Louisiana" by Creoles—the pay being large and the sword the true symbol of power—while its ranks were filled by soldiers from the late French, as well as from the Spanish troops; and the offices of regidor and alcalde were by and by occupied by the bearers of such ancient Creole names as St. Denis, La Chaise, Fleurican, Forstall, Duplessis, Bienvenue, Dufossat, Livandais. In 1776 Unzaga was made captain-general of Caracac, and in the following year left in the charge of Don Bernardo de Galvez, then about twenty-one years of age, a people still French in feeling, it is true, yet reconciled, in a measure, to Spanish rule.

At this point a change took place in the Spanish foreign policy, and the French instead of the English merchants commanded the trade of the Mississippi. The British traders found themselves suddenly treated with great rigor, Galvez commencing the new movement by the seizure of eleven of their vessels richly laden, and exceeding the letter of the Franco-Spanish treaty in privileges bestowed upon the French. The prospect for the future of New Orleans brightened rapidly, and the spirit of the people revived.

Under certain restrictions, trade was allowed with Campeachy and the French and Spanish West Indies. The importation of slaves from these islands, because of their spirit of insurrection, had been for a long time forbidden, but the trade in Guinea negroes was now specially encouraged; a little later the prohibition against the former trade was removed. In March, 1777, a 4 per cent. export duty was reduced to 2 per cent. In April, 1778, Galvez, though only governor *ad interim*, by his own proclamation gave the right to trade with any port of France, and a few days later included the ports of the thirteen British colonies then engaged in that struggle for independence, in which the fate of the little captive city at the mouth of the Mississippi was so profoundly though obscurely involved. Furs and peltries shipped to any port of Spain were made free of export duty for ten years. The Spanish government became the buyer of all the tobacco raised in the province, and endeavors were made to induce a French and a French West Indian immigration.

The value of nearly all these privileges was presently reduced to very little, by the issue of British letters of marque against the commerce of Spain, and by the active participation of France in the American revolution. Galvez was looking to his defenses, building gunboats, and awaiting from his king the word which would enable him to try his conscious military talents.

But another trade had sprung up, the direct result of these new conditions. Some eight years before, at the moment when the arrival of 2,600 Spanish troops and the non-appearance of their supply-ships had driven the price of provisions in New Orleans almost to famine rates, one Oliver Pollock entered the port with a brig-load of flour from Baltimore, offered it to O'Reilly on the captain-general's own terms, and finally sold it to him at \$15 a barrel, two-thirds the current price. O'Reilly rewarded his liberality with a grant of free trade to Louisiana for his lifetime. Such was the germ of the trade with the United States. In 1776 it appears that Oliver Pollock, at the head of a number of merchants from New York, Philadelphia, and Boston, who had established themselves in New Orleans, had begun, with the countenance of Galvez, to supply, by fleets of large canoes, the agents of the American cause with arms and ammunition delivered at Fort Pitt (Pittsburgh). The same movement was repeated in 1777 and 1778, and Pollock became the avowed agent of the American government.

In this way and in other ways the blockade of the town's West Indian and Transatlantic commerce showed an advantageous side. Immigration became Anglo-Saxon, a valuable increase of population taking place, by an inflow from the Floridas and the United States, of an enterprising element that made its residence in the town itself and took the oath of allegiance. Commercial acquaintance was made with the growing West, as a few years before with Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York, and Boston. To be shut in upon home resources could hardly have been without some lessons of frugality and self-help in the domestic life—the secret of public wealth. This self-

sustentation was now practicable; even without the Ohio river. Inside the lines indicated at St. Louis, Natchitoches, New Orleans, and Fort Panmure (Natchez), there was sufficient diversity of products and industries to support an active commercial intercourse; the Attakapas and the Opelousas prairies had been settled by Acadian herdsmen, a long stretch of Mississippi river "coast" by farmers from among the same exiled people; in 1778 immigrants from the Canary islands had founded the settlements of Valenzuela on Lafourche, Galveztown on the Amite, and that of Terre aux Bœufs, just below New Orleans. A paper currency supplied the sometimes urgent call for a circulating medium, and the colonial treasury warrants, or liberanzas, were redeemed by receipts of specie from Vera Cruz sufficiently frequent to keep them in circulation, and at times to give them a moderately fair market value. Such were the sources of a certain prosperity, and to show these is to give the causes of a proportionate degree of public satisfaction.

Whether this feeling had any stronger qualities than that of a passive acquiescence was now to be tested. For in the summer of 1779 Spain had declared war against Great Britain. Galvez discovered that the British were planning the surprise of New Orleans, and under cover of preparations for defense, made haste to take the offensive. Four days before the time he had appointed to move, a hurricane destroyed a large number of houses in the town, and spread ruin to crops and dwellings up and down the "coast", and sunk his gun flotilla. The young commander, nothing dismayed, appeared before the people assembled on the Place d'Armes, and displaying a commission lately received, confirming him as governor of Louisiana, demanded of them to say whether he should appear before the *cabildo*, as the terms of his commission required, and swear to defend the province from its enemies.

His appeal was responded to with enthusiasm. Repairing his disasters as best he could, and hastening his ostensibly defensive preparations, he marched, on the 22d of August, 1779, against the British forts on the Mississippi. His force, beside the four Spanish officers who ranked in turn below him, consisted of 170 regulars, 330 recruits, 20 earabineers, 60 militiamen, 80 free men of color, 600 men from the coast, "of every condition and color," 160 Indians, 9 American volunteers, and Oliver Pollock.

This little army of 1,434 men was without tents, other military furniture, or a single engineer. The gun fleet followed in the river abreast of their line of march along its shores, carrying one 24-, five 18-, and four 4-pounders. With this force, in the space of about three weeks, Fort Bute on bayou Manchac, Baton Rouge, and Fort Panmure, 8 vessels, 556 regulars, and a number of sailors, militiamen, and free blacks, fell into the hands of the Spaniards. The next year, 1780, re-enforced from Havana, Galvez again left New Orleans by way of the Balize with 2,000 men, regulars, militia, and free blacks, and on the 15th of March took Fort Charlotte on Mobile river.

Galvez next conceived the much larger project of taking Pensacola. Failing to secure re-enforcements from Havana by writing for them, he sailed to that place in October to make his application in person, intending to move with them directly on the enemy. After many delays and disappointments he succeeded, and early in March, 1781, appeared before Pensacola with a ship of the line, two frigates, and transports containing 1,400 soldiers well furnished with artillery and ammunition. Here he was joined by such troops as could be spared from Mobile, and by Don Estevan Mirò from New Orleans, at the head of the Louisiana forces, and on the afternoon of the 16th of March, though practically unsupported by the naval fleet, until dishonor was staring its jealous commanders in the face, moved under hot fire, through a passage of great peril, and took up a besieging position. But an account of this engagement and siege is not essential to the history of New Orleans, and it is only necessary to state, that on the 9th of May, 1781, Pensacola, with a garrison of 800 men, and the whole of West Florida, were surrendered to Galvez. Louisiana had heretofore been included under one domination with Cuba, but now one of the several rewards bestowed upon her governor, was the captain-generalship of Louisiana and West Florida. He sailed from St. Domingo to take part in an expedition against the Bahamas, leaving Colonel Mirò to govern *ad interim*, and never reassumed the governor's chair in Louisiana.

Such is a brief summary of the achievements of the governor and of the people of Louisiana, operating from New Orleans in aid of the war for American independence; and if the motive of Spain was more conspicuously and exclusively selfish than that shown in the co-operation furnished by France, still a greater credit is due than is popularly accorded to the help afforded in the brilliant exploits of Galvez, discouraged by a timid *cabildo*, but supported initially, finally, and at the first mainly, by the Creoles of New Orleans and the neighboring coasts. The fact is equally true, though overlooked even in New Orleans, that while Andrew Jackson was yet a child, New Orleans had a deliverer from British conquest in Bernardo de Galvez, by whom the way was kept open for the United States to stretch to the Gulf and to the Pacific.

Spain herself, solicited by Galvez, made practical acknowledgment of her colonist's "zeal and fidelity", tried during the last two years not only by war but by storms—one of August 24, 1780, being still more destructive than that of the year before—by inundation, contagion, rainy summer, rigorous winter, and an arrested commerce. Galvez, enlightened as young, had asked for them a free trade with all the ports of Europe and America; but in the words of Judge Gayarre, "neither the court of Madrid nor the spirit of the age was disposed to go so far." By a royal schedule published in New Orleans in the spring of 1782, the privileges granted in October, 1778, which the blockade had made valueless, were revived, enlarged, and extended for ten years, to begin from the prospective peace. The reshipment to any Spanish-American colony of goods received from Spain was allowed, but that of

goods from other countries was expressly forbidden. Negroes were allowed to be imported duty-free from the colonies of neutral or allied powers, and might even be paid for in specie. Foreign vessels could be bought without duty and registered as Spanish bottoms. An export duty on staves shipped to Spain was removed. But a final article raised the export and import duty on all merchandise to 6 per cent.

By such measures it was that the Spanish king sought "to secure to his vassals the utmost felicity", and to prove to the Creoles of Louisiana "that a change of government had not diminished their happiness". And such was the condition of affairs when, on the 3d of September, 1783, a treaty of peace between Great Britain, the United States, France, and Spain provided, in its eighth article, that the Mississippi, from its source to its mouth, should ever remain free and open to Great Britain and the United States.

THE CREOLES STILL FRENCH.

The Spanish conquest never became more than a conquest. Those changes of which it originally consisted were almost all that it ever effected. Its customs regulations caused certain transitions in the agriculture of the province and the commerce of the town; and there it stopped—from the beginning to the end a foreign body. The Creole, with a grave and tempered dignity in pathetic contrast with his intemperate fire of 1768, for thirty-five years bore it about in his flesh an unextracted missile, never absorbed, never ejected, but sometimes provocative of slight inflammations that called for wise and gentle handling. The Spanish governors, whatever may be true against them, had the fortunate discretion to treat the people, from first to last, as a wounded and paroled community that might be conciliated, but which it were vain to attempt to proselyte.

It was only by such means that the colony was saved to Spain so long as it was. "The people here," wrote Unzaga in 1772, "will remain quiet as long as they are gently treated; but the use of the rod would produce confusion and ruin. Their dispositions are the result of the happy state of liberty to which they have been accustomed from the cradle, and in which they ought to be maintained, so far as is consistent with the laws of the kingdom."

The changes made in the laws and their administration have already been noticed, with the reserve of power in the royal officers, and its comparative absence in the cabildo. Martin quotes the United States consul at New Orleans as saying, in 1803: "The auditors of war and assessors of government and intendaney, * * * to them only may be attributed the maladministration of justice, as the governor and other judges, who are unacquainted with the law, seldom dare to act contrary to the opinions they give."

The change of agricultural products was felt or seen in New Orleans, only in so far as it called for a different mode of handling the marketed commodities or brought an increase of trade and profits. The transfer to Spanish domination shut out the indigo of Louisiana from the markets in which its producers had found under French domination protection for it, and forced it into the ports of Spain and into ruinous competition with the superior article made in the older and more southern Spanish colonies. When later this burden was much lightened by wiser commercial regulations, a series of new drawbacks arose in continuously unfavorable seasons, and culminated in the appearance of an insect which, by the years 1793-94, was making such ravages that the planters, despairing of the indigo culture, knew not which way to turn for livelihood.

Cotton had been known in the colony ever since 1713; and as early as 1752 or 1753, M. Debrenil, a wealthy citizen and landholder, and one of the leading minds in the colony, is said to have invented a cotton-gin sufficiently effective to induce a decided increase in the production of an article to which soil and climate were so favorable. Yet the great importance and commercial value of cotton awaited the discovery of some still more advantageous mode of ginning the staple from the seed than any yet known. Those who gave the matter thought had, in 1760, recommended the importation of such apparatus as could be found in India. In 1768, however, with such methods as were known, cotton had already become an article of export from New Orleans, and was mentioned with solicitude in the manifesto of the banishers of Ulloa, as a new and promising source to which they looked for future prosperity.

At the time of the collapse in the indigo culture, the Creoles were still experimenting with it; but the fame of Eli Whitney's newly-invented cotton-gin had probably not yet reached them, and the planters—little supposing that in the eighth year from that time the cotton crop of Louisiana and export from New Orleans would be respectively 20,000 and 34,000 300-pound bales—turned their attention in another direction, and renewed their much earlier efforts to produce merchantable sugar.

The sugar-cane, introduced from St. Domingo by the Jesuit fathers in 1751, had been grown in the vicinity of New Orleans ever since. On a portion of the city's wholesale business district, included in the angle of Common and Tchoupitoulas streets, this great staple was first planted in Louisiana. The amount produced, however, was trivial; only in the neighborhood of the town was a limited attention given it. Nothing more than sirup, if even so much, was made from it until M. Debrenil, in 1758, built a sugar mill on his plantation—now that part of the third district adjoining the second on the river front—and endeavored to turn a large crop of cane into sugar.

Accounts of the result vary. It appears, however, that sugar was made, and that for a time the industry grew; but that the sugar was poorly granulated and very wet, and consumed entirely within the province until 1765, when it is said half of the first cargo shipped to France leaked out of the packages before the vessel reached port.

The cession to Spain seems to have quite destroyed this half-developed industry, as might easily have been anticipated, and it was not until the insurrection of the blacks in St. Domingo, in 1791, brought an influx of refugees from that lately prosperous sugar-producing country, that the paralyzed efforts of twenty-five years before came again to life. The connection with Spanish rule may not be as close as would appear, but the coincidence is notable—two Spaniards, Mendez and Solis, erected, the one a distillery and the other a sugar-house, and manufactured rum and sirup.

Thus stood affairs when, in 1794, the people of lower Louisiana despaired of the culture of indigo. At this juncture Étienne de Boré, a Creole of the Illinois district, but a resident of New Orleans, and a son-in-law of Destrehan, an early colonist, who had himself been one of the last to abandon sugar-culture, bought a quantity of canes from Mendez and Solis, planted on the land where the seventh district (late Carrollton) now stands, erected a mill, and, in 1795, electrified the community by making \$12,000 worth of superior sugar. This, the absence of those interdictions which had stifled commerce in the earlier days of Spanish rule, enabled him to market advantageously. The agriculture of the Mississippi delta was revolutionized, and by the year 1802 New Orleans was the market for 200,000 gallons of rum, 250,000 gallons of molasses, and 5,000,000 pounds of sugar. The town contained some twelve distilleries, and a sugar refinery which produced about 200,000 pounds of loaf sugar; while, on the other hand, the production of indigo had declined to a total of 3,000 pounds, and soon after ceased.

The frail character of almost all edifices in New Orleans, at the time of its passage from French hands to Spanish, the long neglect of public works, the readiness of the Spanish to supply this omission, the repeated necessity of repairing the ravages of storm and fire, caused the presence of the Spanish authority to have an effect upon the architecture of the town, which remains conspicuously evident in the ancient quarter at this day.

The census ordered by O'Reilly in 1769, showed the place to contain 468 houses. Undoubtedly the more correct term would be premises, embracing the idea of three separate roofs to each entire household, an arrangement common in New Orleans down to a date almost recent, and occasioned by the general use of slave labor. The total population, 3,190 souls, indicated about seven to a residence, which must, therefore, be assumed to have comprised the family dwelling, a kitchen quite apart from it, and a third roof under which the household slaves were quartered. To these the well-to-do added stables and other buildings, slave-service favoring the multiplication of outhouses quite sufficient to offset the confinement of the poor to narrower limits.

In this light it becomes easy to accept the equally authentic statement, that a conflagration, in 1788, nineteen years after—when the increase of the town was but 67 per cent. over the O'Reilly census—destroyed 856 edifices, nearly twice the number in the entire town according to the literal rendering of the previous census. There were probably as many *roofs* burned, out of about 2,300, or about 285 complete domiciles out of about 770.

This conflagration itself had an odd and accidental connection with the presence of Spanish authority. For it was in the private chapel of Don Vincente José Nuñez, the military treasurer, on Chartres street near St. Louis, that on Good Friday, the 21st of March, 1788, at half-past one in the afternoon, a fire broke out that destroyed nearly half the town. The buildings along the immediate river front escaped; but the central portion of the town, including the entire wholesale commercial quarter, the dwellings of the leading inhabitants, the town hall, the arsenal, the jail, the parish church, and the quarters of the Capuchins, were completely consumed.

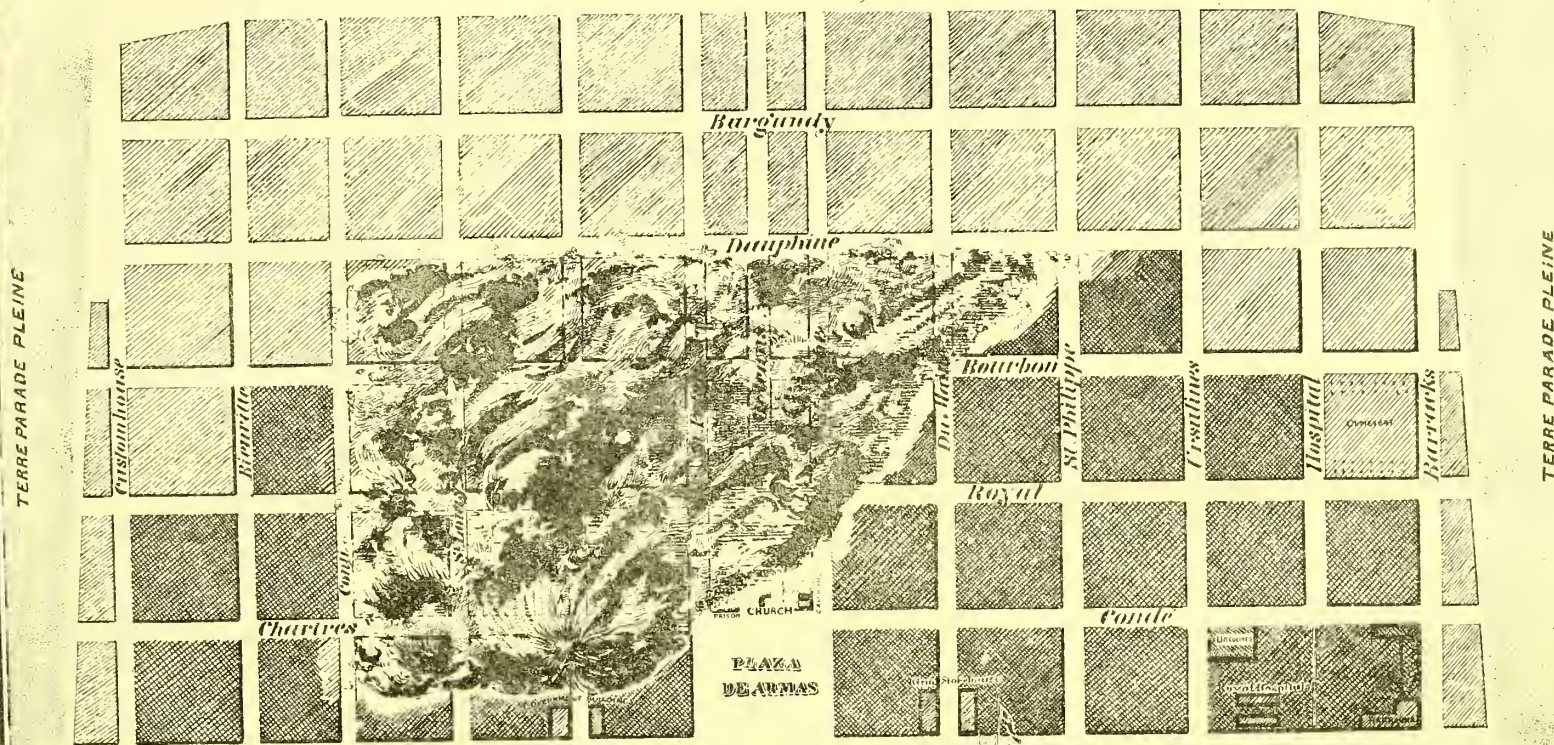
Six years later, on the 8th of December, 1794, some children playing in a court in Royal street, too near to an adjoining hay store, set fire to it. A strong north wind was blowing, and in three hours 212 dwellings and stores in the heart of the town were destroyed. The cathedral, lately finished on the site of the church burned in 1788, escaped; but the pecuniary losses exceeded those of the previous conflagration, which had been estimated at nearly \$2,600,000. Only two stores were left standing; the levee and the Place d'Armes became, as they had been six years before, the camping ground of hundreds of inhabitants, and the destruction of provisions was such as to threaten a famine.

In consequence of these desolating fires, whose ravages were largely attributed to the inflammable building material in general use, the Baron Carondelet, then governor, recommended to his government to offer a premium on roofs covered with tiles, instead of shingles as heretofore; and whether this premium was ever offered or not, from this time the tile roof came into use, and forms to-day one of the most picturesque features of the old French quarter. As the heart of the town filled up again it was with better structures, displaying many Spanish-American features—adobe or brick walls, arcades, inner courts, ponderous doors and windows, balconies, *porte-cochères*, and white and yellow lime-washed stucco. Two-story dwellings took the place of one-story buildings, and the general appearance, as well as the public safety, was improved.

It is noteworthy, that after these fires the record of disasters wrought upon the town itself by hurricanes, becomes unimportant. The conjecture is common, that in the early days of the city's history storms were more frequent and violent than in later days. A much simpler explanation lies in the probability, that at first the saturated state of the undrained soil induced the not too energetic colonist to make shift with very defective foundations, scarcely sunk below the surface of the ground. The structures erected under military direction, with an eye to permanence, did not succumb to the wind. One, the convent of the Ursulines, is still standing.

Public municipal improvements under the Spaniards began with O'Reilly. In an ordinance of the 22d of February, 1770, providing a revenue for the city of New Orleans, he first established petty trade-licenses and

PLAN
showing the boundaries
 OF THE
great Conflagration of New Orleans
 on the 21st of March
1788.



Note: The fire broke out on the South East Corner of Toulouse and Chartres Streets in the office of the military treasurer Vincent Joseph Vinez. All the buildings fronting the River, including the Statehouse, escaped the Fire.

ESCALA, 200 pies por un pulgada.

Remark: The hatched parts of the town are indicated by the darker shading of the squares.

Mississippi River

port-charges, two unfortunate systems of city revenue, which, unchanged in principle and greatly exaggerated in extent, have been perpetuated to the present day. But in the same ordinance the government reservations of 336 feet front by 84 feet depth, on either side of the Place d'Armes, were granted to the town to become to it a perpetual source of revenue, by ground rents.

At this point there appears in the city's history the name of one of the most enterprising and benevolent citizens it has ever counted among its inhabitants. Don Andres Almonaster y Roxas became the buyer, for a perpetual annual rent, of the grounds granted the town, and early erected upon them two rows of stores, built of brick between wooden posts, of a single story's height, and these became, and for a great many years continued to be, the fashionable retail quarters of the town. In 1787 he built in Ursulines street, adjoining the convent, a small chapel of stuccoed brick, for the nuns. The chapel of the Ursulines is well remembered by persons still young, as a quaint and homely relic of the last century.

The charity hospital founded by the sailor Jean Louis, in 1737, seems to have been removed to a wooden building on the west side of Rampart, between Toulouse and St. Peter streets, at that time just outside the town limits, and to have been destroyed by the hurricane of 1779. In 1784, Almonaster began, and in two years completed, at a cost of \$114,000, on the same site, a brick edifice, which he called the Charity Hospital of St. Charles, a name the institution still bears.

In 1792, he began the erection, upon the site of the parish church destroyed by fire in 1788, of a brick church, and in 1794, when Louisiana and the Floridas were made a bishopric separate from Havana, this edifice, completed sufficiently for occupation, became the St. Louis cathedral.

Later still, he filled the void made by the burning of the town hall and the jail—which, until the conflagration of 1788, had stood on the south side of the church, facing the Place d'Armes—with the hall of the cabildo, the same that stands there at this time, with the exception of the upper story, added since.

The government itself completed very substantially the barracks begun by the French governor, Kerlerec, on Barracks street. Close by, it built a military hospital and chapel, and near the upper river corner of the town, the square now occupied for the same purpose, but at that time fronting directly on the river, it put up, and then allowed to go into significant dilapidation, a wooden custom-house. The burned jail seems also to have been replaced, likewise the presbytery of the Capuchins. The "old French market", on the river front, just below the Place d'Armes, was erected and known as the Halle de Boucheries.

It was not correct, therefore, for the French colonial prefect, Laussat, sent to take possession of the re-ceded province, in the spring of 1803, to state "that the Spaniards had not made any solid or permanent constructions".

In January, 1792, the same year in which Almonaster founded the cathedral, Governor Carondelet, on succeeding Miró in office, and issuing his *bando de buen gobierno*, or rule of government, divided the town into four wards, placing an *alcalde de barrio*, or commissary of police, over each, with official control of fire-engines, firemen, and axmen, which have no earlier mention. He also recommended the commissioning of night watchmen and the erection of street lamps, the expense of these improvements to be met by a chimney tax of 9 reales (\$1 12½) on each chimney. In 1796 he reported to his government that he had commissioned thirteen *serenos*, night watchmen, and established eighty street lamps. The fire of 1794 had so reduced the income from chimney tax, that another levy was either substituted for or added to it, to wit, a tax on wheat-bread and meat.

With the aid of a large force of slaves, contributed gratuitously by residents and neighboring planters, he began, in 1794, and in the following two years finished, the excavation of the "old basin" and of the Carondelet canal, the former comprising almost its present superficial area of some 10,000 square yards, and the latter connecting it, by a navigable depth of water, with the bayou St. John, and thus with lake Ponchartrain and the maritime world.

This work, beyond the rear fortifications of the town, had been undertaken with the double object in view of drainage and navigation. In 1801, as recommended by Carondelet to the cabildo five years before, certain lands contiguous to the basin and canal, which were covered with noisome pools of water, the supposed source of putrid fevers, were divided into garden lots and let out at low ground rents to those who would destroy their insalubrity, by ditching and draining them into the canal.

By such measures as these, which have been described at some length, the government and the laws, the commerce, and the architectural aspect of New Orleans, were made to receive a Spanish impression and acknowledge a Spanish influence. But all that Spain deemed it just or expedient to concede never induced, in the Creole mind, a spontaneous sympathetic response, and not only to the last, but more and more toward the last, their national feeling, their habits of life, their political sentiments, and their language, proclaimed them French Creoles unaltered.

The use of the Spanish tongue, though enforced in the courts and principal public offices, never superseded the French in the mouths of the people, and left but a small proportion of words naturalized in the corrupt French of the negro slaves. *Cocodrie*, from *cocodrilo*, the crocodile, was easier to their African powers of pronunciation than *caiman*, the alligator; the terrors of the famed calabozas, with its chains and whips and branding irons, was condensed into the French trisyllabic *calaboose*, while the pleasant institution of *ñappa*, the petty gratuity added by the retailer to anything bought, grew the pleasanter Gallicized into *lagnappe*. The only newspaper in the town or province, as it was also the first, though published under the auspices of the Baron Carondelet, was *Le Moniteur de la Louisiane*, printed entirely in French. It made its first appearance in 1794. The Spanish Ursulines sent from

Havana to teach their own tongue, found themselves compelled to teach in French, and to content themselves with the feeble achievement of hearing the Spanish catechism from girls who recited it with tears rolling down their cheeks. The public mind followed the progress of thought in France. Many Spaniards cast in their lot with the Creoles; Unzaga married a Maxent; Galvez married her sister; Gayarre took for his wife Constance de Grandpré; the intendant, Odvardo, her sister; Mirò wedded a de Macarty. But the Creoles never became Spanish; and in the society balls, when the uncompromising civilian of the one nationality met the equally unyielding military officials of the other, the cotillion was French or Spanish, according to the superior strength of the Creole or Spanish party, more than once decided by actual onset and bloodshed. The best that can be said is, that the Spanish government was least unpopular in New Orleans probably about the year 1791, when the earlier upheavals of the French revolution were being contemplated from a safe distance, and before the Republic had arisen to fire the Creole's long-suppressed enthusiasm.

When war broke out between Spain and Great Britain, a power with whom France was already at war, it was easy enough to rally the Creoles against their hereditary foes under the Spanish banner; but when, in 1793, his Catholic majesty turned his arms against republican France, the Spanish governor, Carondelet, found it necessary to take the same precautions against the people of New Orleans as if he held a town of the enemy. The Marseillaise was wildly called for in the theater, which some French players from St. Domingo, refugees of 1791, had opened, and in the drinking shops was sung defiantly the song "*Ça ira—ça ira, les aristocrates à la lanterne*". He took the written pledge of the colonists to support the government. He thought it best to make sundry arrests, and, though promising clemency, felt constrained, by later developments, to send the arrested persons to Havana. He rebuilt the fortifications around the city, which had again fallen into ruin, changing their plan and making them stronger than ever. They were finished in 1794, and consisted as follows: at the lower river corner, Fort St. Charles, a small pentagonal fortification, with barracks for 150 men, a parapet 18 feet thick faced with brick, a ditch, and a covered way; at the upper river corner, Fort St. Louis, similar in all regards, but somewhat smaller. The armament of these was some twelve 18- and 12-pounders. Between them, on the river front at the foot of Toulouse street, was a large battery crossing fires with the forts. In the rear of the town, on the line imperfectly indicated by Rampart street, were three lesser forts, one at either corner, and the third a little beyond the straight line, and midway between the other two. They were mere palisaded inclosures, with fraises, large enough for a hundred men each, and armed with eight guns. That which stood at the present corner of Canal and Rampart streets was Fort Burgundy, that on the present Congo square, Fort St. Joseph, and that at what is now the corner of Rampart and Esplanade streets, Fort St. Ferdinand. The wall that passed from fort to fort all around was a parapet of earth 3 feet high, surmounted by a line of 12 foot palisades, and with a moat in front 40 feet wide and 7 feet deep, containing at all times 3 feet of water supplied from Carondelet canal. These fortifications, Carondelet wrote to the Spanish minister, "would not only protect the city against the attack of an enemy, but also keep in check its inhabitants," and added that but for the forts a revolution would have taken place. The enemy looked for from without was the pioneers of Kentucky, Georgia, and so on, instigated by Genet, the French minister to the United States, and headed by one Clark and by Auguste de la Chaise, a Creole of powerful family, who had gone to Kentucky to lead a descent upon New Orleans in the name of liberty.

The letters of Unzaga and of Bishop Peñalvert were written twenty-two years apart, the one in 1773, the other in 1795; but the governor wrote: "I cannot flatter his majesty so much as to say that the people have ceased to be French at heart," and the bishop echoed: "His majesty possesses their bodies and not their souls."

THE AMERICAN GRASP.

The temper of the Creoles was not the only, or even the principal, source of anxiety to the indulgent governors who held them under the paternal despotism of Spain. Commercially and politically, the province had a destiny alien to Spanish dominion, and kindred to that of the new power, which almost from the beginning of Spanish rule in Louisiana, had begun to make its way down the valley of the Mississippi by its own sheer weight. The restless and intrepid American, therefore, even before he had achieved his independence, or poured his thousands of hardy woodsmen into the district of Kentucky, had become, simply by the distinctness of that destiny, the foremost object of distrust and dread to Spain, in regard to her foothold in the Mississippi valley.

Congress had claimed the free passage of the Mississippi, in the negotiations opened with Spain in 1779 for national recognition, and had failed to obtain either. In 1783, by the eighth article of the treaty of peace, the free navigation of the Mississippi was granted to the subjects of Great Britain and the citizens of the United States forever. But so far was this stipulation from being carried out in good faith, that it became the starting point of a series of Spanish intrigues and American menaces, whose confused alternations of oppression, concession, aggression, deception, and corruption, leads the eye of research in hurried review across the whole remaining term of Spanish occupation. Of all these movements, New Orleans, as the gateway of the Mississippi valley, was the foremost objective point. Its commercial greatness, in the early future, had become obvious to all, and while Spain was determined to retain this key of her possessions, the people of the West, and, later, Congress, determined to become the holders of the only seaport west of the Atlantic then accessible to them.

In the autumn, 1785, the state of Georgia sent commissioners to New Orleans, where Mirò had lately become governor in the room of Galvez, demanding to be put in possession of the vast territory between her western boundary and the Mississippi, according to her understanding of the treaty of peace. Very properly, the matter was referred to the governments of America and of Spain; but this and similar occurrences aroused the solicitude of the Spaniards, and put them—or probably found them—on their guard. By 1786, if not earlier, the efforts of the settlers on the Ohio and the Cumberland, to find a port for their flat-boat fleets and a market for their breadstuffs and provisions, on the Mississippi, were met with seizure and confiscation.

The instant result of this attitude was excitement, indignation, and open threats on the part of the Kentuckians, presently taking the form of distinct proposals and projects for the capture of New Orleans by force of arms; yet milder counsels presently prevailed, and Congress was first appealed to to treat with Spain for that commercial freedom of which they were resolved to be deprived no longer.

The Spanish officials were in lively and well-grounded alarm, and saw themselves, in their imagination, already overwhelmed. The home government was urged to hasten to their relief with certain proposed measures, if it would save New Orleans, Louisiana, the Floridas, or even Mexico from early conquest. "*No hay que perder tiempo,*" wrote the intendant, Navarro. "There is no time to be lost."

Two schemes were projected: the first, so to relax the barriers that had been drawn across the commerce of the river, that the multitudes hovering so threateningly on their northern and northeastern borders might be induced to extend their domains, not as invaders, but as immigrants, ready to yield allegiance to the authority of Spain; the second, to foster and foment the spirit of insurrection, then rife in the West, against what was deemed the negligence of Congress, as to actually bring about the disruption of the West from the East. These schemes were set on foot; a large American immigration did actually set in, and the small town of New Madrid still remains to commemorate the extravagant schemes of western grantees.

A close observer, he had not let the turn of events escape his notice, and in June, 1787, General James Wilkinson, of the United States service, sent and followed to New Orleans a large fleet of flatboats, loaded with the produce of the West, and, working on the political fears of Mirò, secured many concessions and made way for a trade which began immediately to inure greatly to the pecuniary benefit of New Orleans, not to say of the Spanish officials.

But an export trade was only half a commerce, either for the West or for New Orleans. Communication with Philadelphia, however, in a measure, supplied the deficiency, though hampered and qualified by a system of false dealings, than which it would be hard to contrive a group of influences more corrupting to a mercantile community. For a while, on one hand, the colonial officials indulged and promoted this trade. Gardoqui, the Spanish minister at Philadelphia, "finding he did not participate in the profits," moved vigorously against it, and those who were engaged in it were able to persevere only by employing and accepting all the subterfuges of contrabandists, not excepting false arrests and false escapes. The conflagration of 1788 was used as a pretext for the liberation of a number whom the intendant, Navarro, had been driven, by fear of royal displeasure, to imprison, and the return to them of their confiscated goods.

The great scarcity of provisions after the conflagration, gave Mirò an opportunity to enlarge the trade with Philadelphia, of which he promptly took advantage, and sent three vessels consigned to Gardoqui—whose opposition was now turned into coöperation—for such miscellaneous cargoes as the general ruin called for. The leading item was 3,000 barrels of flour. This exigency met, the trade not only continued but increased, and in August, 1788, Wilkinson received, through his agent in New Orleans, via the Mississippi, a cargo of dry goods and other articles for the Kentucky market, probably the first boat-load of manufactured commodities that ever went up that river to the Ohio.

Others began to follow the example of Wilkinson in matters of commerce, and, under pretense of coming to buy lands and settle, or of returning for their families and property, secured passports and the repeated privilege of buying and selling free of duty. Thus tobacco, flour of a certain poor quality, and the various other crops of the West, were beginning to find a market where they could be profitably exchanged for manufactured goods. As to the communication with Europe, the concessions of 1782 had yielded the Transatlantic commerce of New Orleans into the hands of the French traders, and there it still remained. "At this very moment," wrote Mirò on the 10th of August, 1790, "France has the real monopoly of the commerce of this colony."

The port of New Orleans, in fact, was neither closed nor open. Commerce was possible, but dangerous, subject to the corrupt caprices of Spanish commandants and customs officers, and full of exasperating uncertainties. While, therefore, Spain was still dealing with Wilkinson and with Dr. O'Fallon, "general agent of the South Carolina Company in Yazoo," the United States government, through its minister at Madrid, was striving to work upon the Spaniards' new fear of Great Britain, and their knowledge of the feebleness of their foothold in America, to press upon them a cession of Orleans island and the Floridas to the United States. But neither the urgent requests of the United States, the possibility of a British invasion from Canada by way of the Mississippi, nor the proposals of the South Carolina Company, to accept which Mirò thought equivalent to "taking a foreign state to board with them", were sufficient yet to cause any relaxation of the grasp of Spain upon the key of the greatest agricultural valley in the world.

Still the fears of the officials at New Orleans continued. A spirit was responding within the province itself, to the march of events without, and the interdiction of the slave-trade with revolted St. Domingo, the banishment of clocks branded with the Goddess of Liberty, and Carondelet's fortifications, were but symptoms of it, not cures, and in February, 1793, American encroachment won the valuable concession of an open commerce with Europe and America for citizens of the Spanish colonies. "From this period," says Judge Martin, "a number of merchants in Philadelphia established commercial houses in New Orleans."

Francis Louis Hector, Baron de Carondelet, succeeded to the governorship of Louisiana and West Florida on the 30th of December, 1791, and had therefore been in office something more than a year when this broad concession was made. He had not needed it, however, to indicate to him the waning strength of the Spanish tenure, or the growing supremacy of the people whom Navarro had years before described as "a nation restless, poor, ambitious, and capable of the most daring enterprise". "Since my taking possession of the government," wrote Carondelet in May, 1794, "this province * * * * has not ceased to be threatened by the ambitious designs of the Americans."

To the vigilance and good faith of President Washington, and not to Carondelet's insignificant defenses, his rigid police, or the counterplots which he carried on through Thomas Power and others, Carondelet owed the deliverance of his capital from the schemes of Genet, La Chaise, Clark, and the Jacobins in Philadelphia; and it was that cause, not these, that maintained the safety of Louisiana as a haven for French royalists. It argues more temerity than wisdom on the part of the baron, that the imminence of these dangers was no sooner removed than he began again to hamper and oppress the trade of the Mississippi, in the hope of yet separating the western people from the union of states, to which they had now become devoted.

Nevertheless, the commercial destiny of New Orleans moved on, and while Power was still conveying Carondelet's overtures to Wilkinson, a treaty was signed at Madrid, October 20, 1795, by which the Mississippi was declared free to the people of the United States, and New Orleans became a port of deposit for three years, free of duty or any charge on produce or merchandise, beyond "a fair price for the hire of the stores" where they might be deposited. This privilege was to be renewed at the expiration of the three years, or transferred to some "equivalent establishment" on the river bank, according as the king's interest should require. The American was gradually closing in upon the foremost object of his desire. That this was recognized as the true interest of New Orleans is shown in the fact, that though transit shipments were thus made duty free, the revenues of the custom-house aggregated, in 1795, double those of the preceding year.

Still, Carondelet, under various pretexts, continued to hold the territory conceded to the United States on the east bank of the Mississippi, temporizing with their authorities through the agency of General Gayoso de Lamos, the commissioner for effecting the transfer, spending money freely to procure the treason of unscrupulous Americans, and strengthening his fortifications not only against the federal commanders, but against the western settlers who had filled up the country, and the imminent probability of another threatened invasion from Canada.

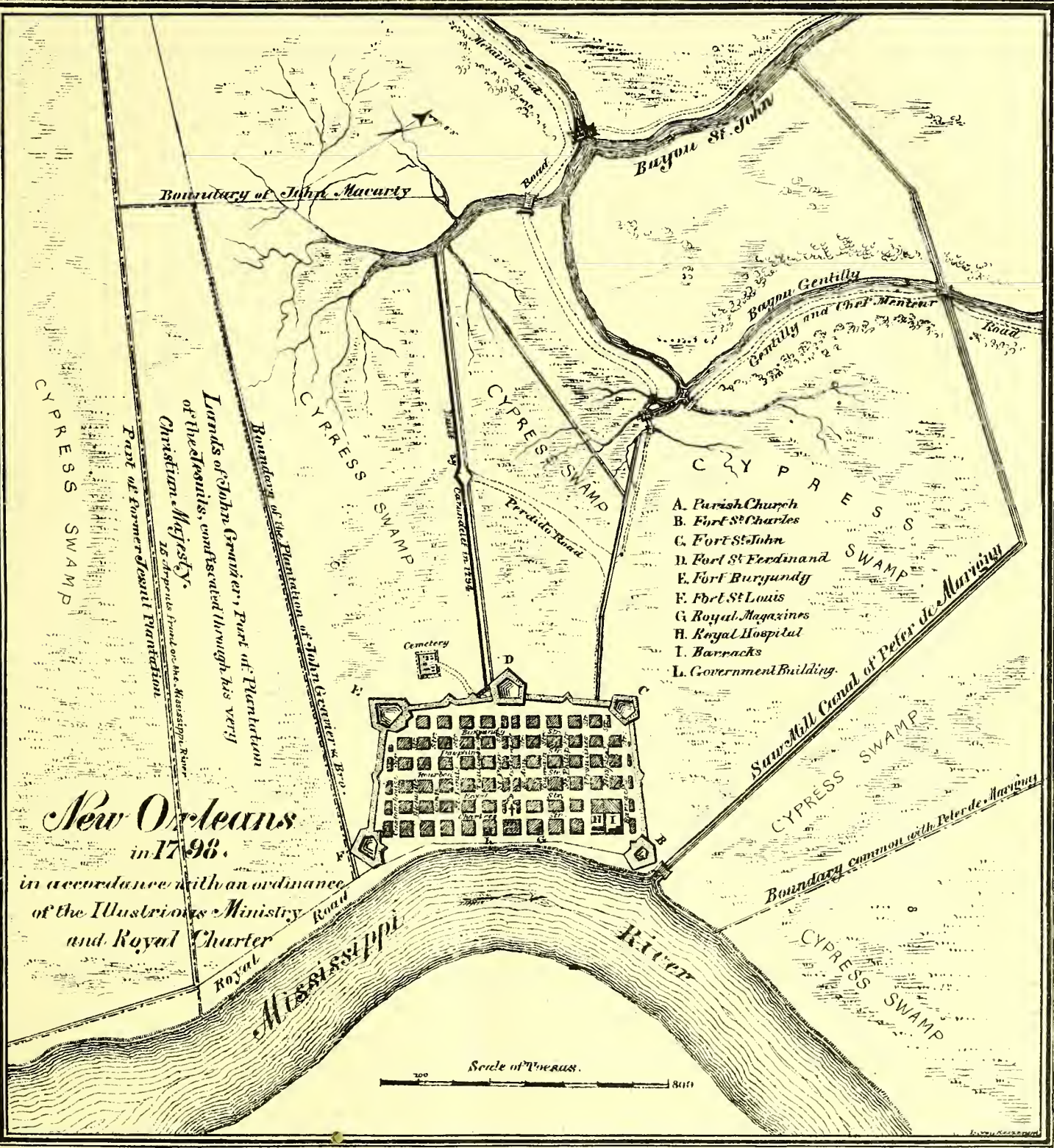
Yet, even under so troubled a political sky, the commerce of New Orleans steadily increased. War with France had displaced the foreign trade which Bordeaux, Marseilles, and Nantes had so long monopolized, and had thrown it largely into American ports, although not a little harassed by French privateers infesting the Gulf of Mexico. One of these, in October, 1795, seized, and for eight days held, the post at the mouth of the Mississippi, evacuating and destroying it only on the approach of troops from New Orleans; and after hostilities between France and Spain had ceased, a number of American vessels, seized in the Gulf, were taken to New Orleans, the vessels and their cargoes sold, and the crews maltreated.

At length all schemes against the Union having failed, and every pretext for delay being exhausted, Gayoso, who, in August, 1797, had succeeded Carondelet as governor of Louisiana, yielded to the irresistible pressure of United States officers, acting under the orders of Wilkinson, and in March, 1798, abandoned by stealth, rather than surrendered, the territory so long unjustly retained from the states.

But New Orleans still remained a subject of ill-feeling. While the long delays lately terminated had been taxing the patience of the western people, the three years' term, during which New Orleans might be used as a port of deposit, was drawing toward its close, and before the year 1798 could expire, the exasperated Americans found the city again closed against them by the Spanish intendant, Morales. Not only so, but the plain letter of the late treaty was ignored, and no other point on the river was assigned to take the place of the closed port.

The indignation and resentment aroused in the people of the United States, and in the government as well, was energetic and profound, and secret preparations were at once set on foot by President Adams, for an expedition against New Orleans with an overwhelming force. According to an excellent authority, the West could have sent against it between 20,000 and 30,000 men. The two facts that seem to have arrested the movement, were the contemplated retirement of the President from office at the close of his term, then drawing near, and by and by the disavowal of the intendant's action by his government and its restoration of the suspended privilege.

Meanwhile, another eye was turned covetously upon Louisiana, and in the last year of the century it became the settled, secret policy of both the French republic and the American to acquire that vast, but to Spain unremunerative and indefensible, province. The opportunities and the genius of the first consul enabled him to



Boundary of John Maveury

Bayou St. John

Bayou Gentilly
Gentilly and Chef Montour

Lands of John Granier, Part of Plantation
of the Marquis, confiscated through his very
Christian Majesty.
is demarcated from the Mississippi River
Part of former Grant Plantation

CYPRESS SWAMP

CYPRESS SWAMP

CYPRESS SWAMP

- A. Parish Church
- B. Fort St. Charles
- C. Fort St. John
- D. Fort St. Ferdinand
- E. Fort Burgundy
- F. Fort St. Louis
- G. Royal Magazines
- H. Royal Hospital
- I. Barracks
- L. Government Building

Saw Mill Canal of Peter de Marigny

CYPRESS SWAMP

Boundary common with Peter de Marigny

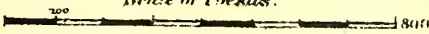
CYPRESS SWAMP

New Orleans
in 1798.

in accordance with an ordinance
of the Illustriss. Ministry
and Royal Charter

MISSISSIPPI RIVER

Scale of Verus.



move with the superior celerity. On the first of October, 1800, the Spanish king privately entered into certain agreements with the French republic by which, on the 21st of March, 1801, Louisiana passed secretly into the hands of Bonaparte, in exchange for the petty Italian kingdom of Etruria. "France has cut the knot," wrote Minister Livingston to Secretary Madison, when in November, 1802, the secret was no longer unknown.

Yet the Spanish domination continued still beyond this date, and it was not until the 26th of March, 1803, that the French colonial prefect, Laussat, landed in New Orleans, specially commissioned to prepare for the expected arrival of General Victor, in command of a large body of troops destined for the occupation of the province, and to arrange for the establishment of a new form of government.

Governor Gayoso had died of yellow fever in 1799. He had been succeeded by the Marquis of Casa Calvo, and he, in June, 1801, by Don Juan Manuel de Salcedo. The intendant, Morales, had used every measure permitted him to discourage American immigration and hamper American commerce in the river, both of which had become objects of dread. Privileges granted when immigration was desired had been withdrawn. In October, 1802, the overzealous intendant had again suspended the right of deposit, and even cut off all commercial intercourse beyond the mere navigation of the river to and from foreign markets, and, six months after, the king again discountenanced the proceeding.

On the 18th of May, 1803, Casa Calvo—sent from Havana for the purpose—jointly with Governor Salcedo, proclaimed the coming surrender and its contemplated terms, and they held themselves in readiness for the hourly expected arrival of General Victor. Instead of him came a rumor painful to Laussat and incredible to the Creoles, who had so lately received the news of the cession to France with the liveliest delight, and about the last of July, 1803, a vessel from Bordeaux brought the official announcement that, on the 30th of the preceding April, Louisiana had been purchased by the United States.

On the 31st of October, Congress authorized the President to take possession of the ceded territory. On the 30th of November, with troops drawn up in line on the Place d'Armes, and with discharges of artillery, Salcedo, in the hall of the cabildo, delivered to Laussat the keys of New Orleans, and Casa Calvo declared the people of Louisiana absolved from their allegiance to the king of Spain. From a flagstaff in the square the Spanish colors descended, the French took their place, and the domination of Spain in Louisiana was at an end.

On Monday, the 20th of December, 1803, with similar ceremonies, Laussat turned the province and the keys of its port over to Commissioners Claiborne and Wilkinson. The French tricolor, which had floated over the Place d'Armes for the short space of twenty days, gave place to the stars and stripes, and New Orleans was an American town.

A FRANCO-SPANISH AMERICAN CITY.

Within a period of ninety-one years Louisiana had changed hands six times. From the direct authority of Louis XIV it had been handed over, in 1712, to the commercial dominion of Anthony Crozat. From Crozat it passed, in 1717, to the Compagnie de l'Occident; from the company, in 1731, back to the undelegated authority of the government of France; from France, in 1762, to Spain; from Spain, in 1801, back again to France; and at length, in 1803, from France to the United States. Compared with the last of these, the earlier transfers lose even that prominence which is their due, and in the history of the Mississippi valley, the significant transaction which stands at the opening of the present century, indicating the emancipation from the service and bargainings of European masters, needs no other distinctive name than that commonly given it, the Cession.

At the time of this event New Orleans had been under the undisputed sway of Spain for thirty-four years. In the early part of this period its interests had languished, and for many years it had made but indifferent progress. During the first four years, according to the statements of Governor Unzaga, and allowing even for careless understatement, the natural increase of its population had been entirely neutralized by emigration.

With concessions to commerce came a certain advance. In 1785, the sixteenth year of Spanish domination, an official census showed a population within the walls of New Orleans of 4,980 persons, an increase of 56 per cent., and another, three years later, in 1788, of 5,338 souls, or a total increase for the nineteen years of 67 per cent.

This seems to have been principally a natural increase. Certain importations had been made of agriculturists from Malaga, the Canary islands, and Nova Scotia; but except a very few, these remained only momentarily in New Orleans, and then passed on into the rural districts. Even that American immigration, which it later became the policy of Spain to foster, though it peopled the province with thousands of new comers, added to the population of New Orleans only a few scores of mercantile pioneers, sometimes with families, but oftener without. In 1778 and 1779 Count Galvez required all residents of New Orleans, who had come from the British colonies (United Colonies), to swear allegiance to Spain; and the whole number that did so was but 170.

The British traders whom O'Reilly ejected, in 1769, either returned or were succeeded by others. The freedom given in 1782 to trade with France, brought in some French merchants, and a few years later the French revolution drove many royalists to Louisiana, a few of whom no doubt took refuge in New Orleans, with their families, and goods. Some Germans and Italians seem also to have been received into the growing town, straggling in in the fugitive way common in seaports, and finding place according to the commercial and industrial needs of the port.

The insurrection in St. Domingo, in 1791, caused some refugees from that island to settle in New Orleans, and in this way came the first theatrical troupe that ever played in Louisiana. But the accession was trivial, by reason of a regulation promptly adopted, prohibiting the importation of slaves from the countries where they had revolted. Toward the close of the Spanish tenure, the inflow of Americans became more considerable, and made its way against all royal obstructions, a matter always possible and often easy, through the laxness or the corruption of the colonial officials.

However—and although in 1803 the population of New Orleans, with its suburbs, had reached the number of 10,000 souls—the great majority of the white inhabitants was still Creole. For even in the province at large, where the proportion of aliens was greater than in the city, a contemporary authority states, that the Creoles were three-fourths of the inhabitants. As to the numbers of the Spanish element, it is a singular, but authentic fact, that outside of government circles there were but few.

The city was fast becoming one of the chief seaports of America. In 1802, 158 American, 104 Spanish, and 3 French merchantmen, in all 265, aggregating a total of 31,241 register tons, sailed from her harbor loaded. The tonnage entering port during the first six months of 1803, indicated an increase over the year before of over 37 per cent. The products of the province alone, exported through its metropolis, exceeded \$2,000,000 value. Its imports reached the sum of \$2,500,000; 34,000 bales of cotton; 4,500 hogsheads of sugar; 800 casks—equivalent to 2,000 barrels—of molasses; rice, peltries, indigo, lumber, and sundries, to the value of \$500,000; 50,000 barrels of flour; 3,000 barrels of beef and pork; 2,000 hogsheads of tobacco, and smaller quantities of corn, butter, hams, meal, lard, beans, hides, staves, and cordage passed, in 1802, across the already famous levee.

Under the river bank, just above the corporation limits of the town, “within ten steps of Tchoupitoulas street,” where land has since formed and brick stores now cover the spot to several squares depth, the fleets of barges and flatboats from the West moored and unloaded, or retailed their contents at the water's edge. Farther down and immediately abreast of the town, between the upper limits and the Place d'Armes, the shipping lay, to the number of twenty or more vessels of from 100 to 200 tons burthen, hauled close up and made fast to the bank, where they received and discharged “with the same ease as from a wharf”. Still farther down, beyond the square and the market, and opposite the government warehouse, was the mooring place of the vessels of war.

The town, at this date, had filled and overflowed its original boundaries. From the masthead of a ship at the levee, one looked down upon a gathering of from 1,200 to 1,400 dwellings, or say 4,000 roofs of all kinds and sizes; those near by, generally two, and often three, stories from the ground, covering substantial brick houses, and themselves covered with half-cylindrical or flat tiles or with slates; those further on, behind the first few streets in front, of two or a single story height, of shingles, broad, outstretched at times over spacious dwellings and enviroing verandahs, and rendered picturesque with dormer windows and square belvederes. Such houses as these were almost always elevated, on pillars, over open or latticed basements of from 8 to 15 feet height above the ground. The homes of the poor, and of many who were well-to-do, were of the humblest exterior, with apartments on the ground, and were scattered indiscriminately among the rest or hovered on the outskirts. Much greenery brightened the tableaux, whether the season was summer or winter, and a line of watery, grass-entangled ruin, surrounding all, marked the line of fortifications which Carondelet's successors had allowed to tumble to wreck.

Immediately before the eye, a street's width beyond the bottom of the Place d'Armes, stood the occupied but unfinished cathedral, lacking those quaint, white Spanish towers and that central belfry which, in 1814 and 1824, were added to it. At the left of it the old hall of the cabildo rose over its heavy half-Moorish arcade, undisfigured then by the French roof which at present distorts its architecture. On either side of the square were the fashionable retail stores, in two long, unbroken, single story rows. Other structures remained here and there—the government house, the barracks, the hospital, the convent of the Ursulines—unchanged features of the earlier French town.

The straight and fairly spacious streets were unpaved, ill-drained, and filthy, poorly lighted and often impassable to vehicles, by reason of the mire. The unpaved sidewalks were commonly bordered by wooden ways of 4 or 5 feet width, while a few in the heart of the town had narrow walks of brick.

Along these walks and through these streets, the people moved busily to and fro and in and out, with the activity indicating the life of a commercial port. Toulouse, St. Peter, Conti, St. Louis, Royale, Chartres streets, and the levee, were the scenes of brisk negotiations and the receipts and deliveries of merchandise. The restless American was especially conspicuous, and, with the Englishman and the Irishman, composed the great majority of the commercial class. The Frenchmen, except a small number of cultivated people, had subsided into the retail trade, or the mechanical callings. The Spaniards, beyond the military and civil service, were generally humble Catalans, keepers of shops and of numberless low cabarets, which occupied almost every street corner. While the Creoles sought office and military commission, ruled society, lent money, sometimes at 12 per cent. per annum, and sometimes at 1½ or 2 per cent. per month, and took but a secondary part in that commercial life from which was already springing the future greatness of New Orleans.

Nor can this be regarded as strange, when account is taken of one or two relative facts. Their illiteracy, their non-appreciation of toil—a sentiment which had become traditional—and other disadvantageous characteristics,

might easily have given way before the change of circumstances and the allurements of wealth; but the Anglo-Saxon occupation of the Mississippi valley, and the superior ability of England and the Atlantic states over France and Spain, to take the products of that entire valley and to supply its wants, gave such overwhelming advantages to the incoming American, English, or Irish merchants, that the ill-equipped and uncommercial Creole was fortunate to secure even a subordinate mercantile rank in the city of his birth.

As they were the holders of the urban and suburban real estate, they had begun, with the vigorous commercial impulse and immigration of the last decade, to figure as the sellers of lots and as *rentiers*. The Jesuits' plantation of 32 arpents front, confiscated in 1763, had been parceled out into five portions. In 1788 an inheritor of 12 arpents front of this tract, a lady who had been a widow Deslonde, and had been married again to Bertrand Gravier, laid out a line of squares along part of this front on the line of Tchoupitoulas road (street), from the upper boundary of the *Terre Commune*, still recognizable in the name of Common street, to the lower boundary of a tract owned by one Delord, the line of the present Delord street. She called the prospective settlement Villa Gravier. A few years later she died; her husband extended the partition of streets, squares, and lots to the farther side of St. Charles street, and in her memory gave them the name of Faubourg St. Marie. The names of its streets still repeat points in its history, Gravier street perpetuating the memory of the faubourg's founder, Delord, Foncher, and others continuing those of his fellow capitalists. Poydras had bought the spot which became the corner of Tchoupitoulas and Poydras; Claude Girod another, that of Tchoupitoulas and Girod; another corner became the property of a free woman of color, Julie Fortier, and the street running back from it, Julia street.

The *Terre Commune* was a government reservation, retained on account of the fortifications along which it lay, and also for a public road running back from the river. Its long triangular form, with the apex on the river front, resulted from the upper boundary of the town and the lower line of the plantation having been drawn perpendicular to the changing directions of the river bank. The same explanation applies to the various other fan-shaped sections added, from time to time, to the growing city. *Calle del Almazen*, otherwise the *rue du Magazin*, rendered in English not severely Storehouse street, but Magazine street, took its title from an immense tobacco warehouse—doubtless the place of deposit of the Kentucky tobacco—upon which the street's lower end abutted, very near the site of the present custom-house. Midway between Poydras and Girod streets, behind Magazine, lay a *campo de negroes*, a slave camp, probably of the cargoes of Guinea slaves. The street that cut through it became, and has ever since continued to be, the *calle de Campo*—Camp street. Next behind it the Spanish sovereign was remembered in St. Charles street; the next, *Briqueterie*, indicating the road to a brick-yard, and another still beyond called Salcedo, were opened and named later than those in front, most probably by Jean Gravier, the son of Bertrand, and before the cession had changed their names to those which they bear to-day, in honor of Carondelet and his wife, the *Baronne*.

Mansell White relates that in August, 1801, when he first arrived in the port of New Orleans and went ashore in Poydras street, the faubourg St. Marie consisted of five houses. The whole space between Common and Poydras, from Magazine to Carondelet street, was appropriated for raising vegetables, and the site of St. Charles Hotel was the cottage garden of an "old Mr. Percy".

Other faubourgs were springing up, or about to spring up, beyond the various gates and walls. The high roofs of the aristocratic suburb, St. John, could be seen stretching away among its groves of evergreen alongside the bayou road, and by and by clustering into a village near where a bayou bridge still crosses the stream, some 200 yards below the site of the old one.

Just beyond the parapets of Fort St. Joseph lay the basin and canal Carondelet. They had been allowed to fall into neglect, and had shoaled so that the larger craft had to stop at the village of St. John in the bayou; yet it was still in use by the smaller craft, and in the basin, canal, and bayou together there aggregated, in 1802, 500 arrivals of small half-decked vessels and schooners, of from 8 to 50 tons burden, bringing the cattle and produce of the pine forests from the lake and gulf coasts of East and West Florida.

While the colony's trade was with France—1782, and following—New Orleans Creoles, without fortune, leaned much to mercantile life, for which they considered reading and writing in the French tongue the only education necessary, and toward the end of that time, in 1788, there were eight schools teaching these two rudiments, attended by some 400 children, about one-fourth or one-fifth the number that might have enjoyed these limited benefits. The educational results of Spanish royal patronage were little better than ludicrous. In 1772, there came from Spain Don Andreas Lopez de Arnesto, Don Pedro Aragon, Don Manuel Diaz de Lara, and Don Francisco de la Calena, to found a school. "No pupil," writes Governor Miró, "ever presented himself for the Latin class; a few came to be taught reading and writing only; these never exceeded thirty, and frequently dwindled down to six." The fire of 1788 destroyed the school-house and reduced the attendance from 23 to 12, and Don Andreas Almonaster's offer to build another house, at a cost of \$6,000, seems never to have been acted on.

The only other schools were the schools of vice, and the only other preventive of moral decadence was, toward the close of the Spanish tenure, a system of police, possessing the questionable merit of indiscriminate severity. Assemblages of more than eight persons were not allowed, and every citizen of New Orleans was required to be and

remain indoors by nine o'clock at night, the hour of shutting the gates; quadroon women were forbidden to wear jewelry, and were required to keep their hair bound up in a kerchief. The condition of affairs was none the better, for the fact that this system was sometimes harshly and sometimes feebly administered.

A standard historical writer upon Louisiana, while giving many of the foregoing and similar facts, yet states that "aggravated crimes were rare in Louisiana", and there is a certain way of understanding the remark which may make it applicable to New Orleans. For where so many of the crimes against society went uncondemned and even approved by the popular voice; where the duelling-ground was free to all and accepted by all; where license was almost as broad as the licentiousness that sought it; where the slave and the quadroon castes were practically powerless for offense or defense, and where crimes against them were scarce accounted misdeeds, save on some meagre page of the statute-book; the number of what were set apart in the estimation of society as "aggravated crimes" could hardly be large, and it need not seem surprising if the unfortunate people of a city so afflicted with evil influences and their painful results, were generally unconscious of a reprehensible state of affairs, and preserved their self-respect and a proud belief in their moral excellence.

In outward appearance the Creoles had become the handsome, well-knit race that the freedom of their natural surroundings would have been expected to produce. Of a complexion lacking color, yet free from the sallowness of the Indies, there was a much larger proportion of blondes among them than is commonly supposed. Generally their hair was of a chestnut or but little deeper tint, except that in the city a Spanish tincture now and then asserted itself in black hair and eyes. The women were fair, of symmetrical form, with pleasing features, lively, expressive eyes, well-rounded throats, and superb hair; vivacious, yet decorous in manner, and exceedingly tasteful in dress, adorning themselves with beautiful effect in draperies of muslin enriched with embroideries and much garniture of lace, but with the more moderate display of jewels, which indicated a community of limited wealth. They were much superior to the men in quickness of wit, and excelled them in amiability and in many other good qualities. The more pronounced faults of the men were generally those moral provincialisms which travelers recount with undue impatience; they are said to have been coarse, boastful, vain, and they were, also, deficient in energy and application, and without well-directed ambition, unskillful in handicraft, doubtless entirely through negligence, and totally wanting in that community feeling which begets the study of reciprocal rights and obligations, and reveals the individual's advantage in the promotion of the common interest. Hence, the Creoles were fonder of pleasant fictions regarding the salubrity, beauty, and advantages of their town, than of measures to justify their assumptions. Easily inflamed, they were as easily discouraged, thrown into confusion and subdued, and they expended the best of their energies in trivial pleasures, especially the masque and the dance; yet they were kind parents, affectionate wives, tractable children, and enthusiastic patriots.

FROM SUBJECTS TO CITIZENS.

It is recorded of the Creoles of New Orleans, that as they stood upon the Place d'Armes and saw the standard of a people whose national existence was a mere twenty years' experiment, taking the place of that tricolor on which perched the glory of a regenerated France, they wept.

Doubtless there were men there not too old to be still in active life, who had even participated in the defiant repudiation of the first cession by force of arms. The difference between the two attitudes is strongly indicative of the difference between the two events. The earlier transfer came to the people loaded with disadvantages and tyrannous exactions; the later came freighted with long-coveted benefits, and with some of the most priceless rights of man. This second transition, therefore, while it might arouse the tenderest regrets in hearts that had just rekindled with their old love of France, and although it forced them into civil and political fellowship with the *Américain*, the object of their special antipathy, could not exasperate and inflame the public mind with the sense of outrage which had been produced by the first.

Nor could they long be entirely blind to the contrast between the two periods; O'Reilly had established a government whose only excellence lay in its strength; Claiborne came to set up a power whose only strength lay in its excellence. His task was difficult, principally because it was to be done among a people distempered by the earlier rule and diligently wrought upon by intriguing Frenchmen and Spanish officials.

To such a community, thus excited, the wisest measures, equally with the most obvious mistakes, were the subjects of wordy resentment. The introduction of the English language, and of a not undue proportion of American appointees into the new courts and the public offices, the suppression of disorder in the public balls at the point of the bayonet, a supposed partiality for Americans in cases at law, the personal character of officials, the governor's ignorance of the French tongue, his large official powers, the alleged bad habits of Wilkinson, the scarcity of money, from the cessation of the annual supply of government funds from Vera Cruz, the formation of American militia companies, and their indiscreet parades in the streets—such were the materials with which was soon kindled a serious degree of excitement.

On the 26th of March, 1804, Congress passed an act dividing the province into two parts on the thirty-third parallel of latitude, the present northern boundary of Louisiana, and establishing for the lower portion a distinct territorial government, under the title of the territory of Orleans. The act was to go into effect in the following

October. One of its provisions was the interdiction of the slave-trade. The Creoles heard of it with the liveliest disrelish. Indignation reigned on every side, insurrectionary sentiments were placarded on the corners of the streets, the crowd copied them, and public officers, in attempting to remove them, were driven away.

But at this point, the power of a government which allowed free speech and free opinion to expend itself unmolested, is seen in the fact that unlawful demonstration went no farther. The benevolent and patient Claiborne recognized in these symptoms an insurrection only of the affections, against a forced alienation from that France which had ever been the source of all inspiration, the mutiny of a haughty people's pride against the unfeeling barter of their fealty. Plainly there was not so much a determination of the will that American domination should not continue, as a simple belief of the heart that it would not, and it was not the government, but only some of its measures, that was causing so much heat.

The inference is strong that in this new commercial city, the merchant who, in 1768, had led the people in revolt against legalized ruin, saw plainly that the unwelcome American rule had brought him out of commercial serfdom, and that as a port of the United States, and only as such, his crescent city could enter upon the great future which was hers in virtue of her geographical position.

Indeed, the majority of merchants, as has been shown, were already Americans. As to other influential branches of the community, it was soon plain that they were not entirely blind to the advantages awaiting them under the new domination. For while they still clung to the delusion of a French or Spanish recession, they presently began to make impatient, if not imperious, demand for the rights of American citizens, as pledged to them in the terms of the treaty. The error made thirty-six years before, of appealing to the country that had cast them off, was not repeated; but when in June and July three public meetings were held, called together by some of the most influential private citizens of the territory and city, it was to memorialize the American Congress, not to rescind the treaty of cession, but for the recall of an action which seemed to them likely to delay their admission into the Union. It is highly characteristic of their provincial short-sightedness, that the committee appointed to bear this important, but vain, appeal to Congress, was composed of MM. Derbigny, Sauv e, and Destri an, two Frenchmen and a Creole.

On the 1st of October the territorial government went into operation. Claiborne was still retained as governor. The division of the province, the establishment of the legislative council by presidential appointment instead of by the votes of the people, the nullification of certain Spanish land-grants and an official reinspection of all titles, were accepted, if not with patience, at least with a certain characteristic grace, which the Creole is wont to assume before the inevitable; but the lessons of the French and the Spanish rule were not to be unlearned in a day, and his respect was not always forthcoming toward laws that could be opposed or evaded. "This city," wrote Claiborne, "requires a strict police; the inhabitants are of various descriptions—many highly respectable, and some of them very degenerate." The attempt of a sheriff and posse to arrest a Spanish officer was prevented by 200 men; swords were drawn, and the resistance ceased only on the appearance of a detachment of United States troops. Above all, the slave trade, which the protesting delegates had represented to Congress as "all-important to the very existence of their country", was diligently persisted in through lakes Borgne, Pontchartrain, and Maurepas, the bayou Barrataria, and many other inlets in the labyrinthian coast-line of the gulf-marshes.

The labors of the legislative council began on the 4th of December. A charter of incorporation was given by it to the city of New Orleans, which constituted "all free white inhabitants of New Orleans a body corporate, by the name of the mayor, aldermen, and inhabitants". There were fourteen aldermen. The city was divided into four wards. The charter went into operation early in March, 1805, and in the election of these aldermen the people of New Orleans, for the first time in her history, exercised the right of suffrage.

The season of amusements was free from the bickerings of the previous winter. The protest of Spain against the cession had long been formally withdrawn, the insinuations and intrigues of her officials, who lingered in Louisiana, were without material effect, and on the last day of the year the governor had reported a gratifying state of order in New Orleans.

The petition to Congress, which had not come before that body until the 4th of January, 1805, was, in the main, as has been intimated, ineffectual. Yet it received some consideration, and on the 2d of March, with many safeguards and limitations unwelcome to the chafing Creoles, the right was accorded them to elect a house of representatives. Thus gradually and guardedly the government began to open before them the wide freedom of American citizenship. The same act empowered them "to form for themselves a constitution and state government as soon as the free population of the territory should reach 60,000 souls, in order to be admitted into the Union".

The course of affairs continued to be marked by a certain feverishness rather than by prominent events. War between Great Britain and Spain, and the opening of Havana to neutral vessels, stimulated the commercial activity of New Orleans; but the pertinacious presence of Casa Calvo, Morales, and other Spaniards (whom Claiborne was finally compelled to force away in February, 1806), the rumors which they kept alive, the apprehension of war with Spain, the doubt as to the resultant attitude of the Creole and European population, the malignant enmity of sundry American malcontents led by the younger Daniel Clark, and a fierce quarrel in the church, between the vicar-general and the pastor of the cathedral, with their respective parties, kept the public mind in a perpetual ferment.

Still, in all this restiveness and discord, there was an absence of revolutionary design. The community, whose

planting, springing, and gradual development have been so studiously and minutely followed in the foregoing pages, had at length undergone its last transplanting, and taken root in American privileges and principles. From this point its interesting history, replete with the incidents of war, fire, pestilence, blood, commercial aggrandizement and decay, as it will be shown to be, may often be treated with comparative cursoriness, which could not be indulged in while studying the causes of its existence and the origin and growth of its peculiar people.

Of this people Claiborne, in November, 1806, was able to write, alluding to the seditious plot which is next to be considered: "Were it not for the calumnies of some Frenchmen who are among us, and the intrigues of a few ambitious, unprincipled men, whose native language is English, I do believe that the Louisianians would be very soon the most zealous and faithful members of our republic."

BURR'S CONSPIRACY.

On the 26th day of June, 1805, there arrived in the port of New Orleans from the West "an elegant barge", equipped with "sails, colors, and ten oars", manned by "a sergeant and ten able, faithful hands", and carrying a single passenger. He was the bearer of letters from General Wilkinson, introducing him in the city, and one, specially, to Daniel Clark, stating that "this great and honorable man would communicate to him many things improper to letter, and which he would not say to any other". Governor Claiborne wrote to Secretary Madison, "Colonel Burr arrived in this city on this evening." He remained in New Orleans ten or twelve days, receiving much social attention, and then left for St. Louis, expressing his intention to return in the following October.

During the winter of 1805-'06 the seeming imminence of war with Spain induced the governor to make such diligent preparations for defense as his meager resources allowed, and he naturally thought it strange that at such a juncture General Wilkinson should, from only 220 serviceable troops in the city, remove to Mississippi territory an entire company, but, forced to look to his Creole militia as a source of reliance, he was pleased to see them throw off, momentarily, their habitual apathy, and to hear from them expressions of patriotic ardor. The city banks contained at that time some \$2,000,000, and with good reason he feared that it would attract the avarice and arouse the enterprise of its enemies. The real danger, however, lurked where it was little suspected, for as yet he probably knew nothing of the dark plot for the plunder of New Orleans and the conquest of Mexico, growing in the mind of the man in whose honor he had himself, a few months before, spread a public banquet.

The expulsion of Casa Calvo and Morales, on the 1st and 15th of February, 1806, increased the ill-feeling between the United States and Spain. On the 15th of March the Spanish governor on the east of the territory forbade the future transmission of United States mails through his province, and on the western border, at the river Sabine, the Spanish-American officials began a show of armed muster and aggression. The upright young patriot who governed at New Orleans, passed the spring and summer in sad perplexity, beset by dangers both outward and manifest and internal and hidden. The encroachments of the Spaniards, the fierce enmity of certain influential American residents, the mortifying supineness of the Creoles, for which he was continually making excuses, the too hastily suspected sedition of Père Antoine, the pastor of the cathedral, were not to him more serious cause of alarm and mortification, than the inactivity of the United States forces under the orders of Wilkinson.

"My present impression is," he wrote to the acting governor of Mississippi territory, "that *all is not right*. I know not whom to censure, but it seems to me that there is wrong somewhere."

Even the brighter hopes now and then inspired by the more generous freaks of an unstable and whimsical public sentiment, betrayed a touch of pathos. On the 17th of October he wrote to the Secretary of War: "I hasten to announce to you the patriotism of the citizens of New Orleans and its vicinity. At a muster this morning of the first, second, and fourth regiments of militia, every officer, non-commissioned officer, and private present made a voluntary tender of their services for the defense of the territory generally, and more particularly for the defense of the city. This display of patriotism affords me much satisfaction, and has rendered this [day?] among the happiest of my life." Within three months he wrote: "Their enthusiasm has in a great measure passed away, and the society here is now generally engaged in what seems to be a primary object, the acquisition of wealth."

But unknown equally to the preoccupied money-getters of New Orleans, and to their anxious governor, the principal danger had passed. Late in the previous September Wilkinson had arrived at Natchitoches, and had taken chief command of the troops there confronting the Spanish forces. On the 8th of October Samuel Swartwout, an adherent of the bad cause, brought him a confidential letter from Aaron Burr. He was received with much attention, remained eight days, and departed for New Orleans. On the 21st of October Wilkinson dispatched a messenger to the President of the United States, bearing a letter, in which the nefarious schemes believed to be cherished by Aaron Burr were exposed.

Eight days later he effected an arrangement with the Spaniards for the withdrawal of the troops of both governments from the contested boundary, leaving the question of its final location to be settled by their respective governments, and, dispatching Major Porter in advance of him with a force of artificers and a company of 100 soldiers, hastened to New Orleans.

The arrival of these in the city in November, their early re-enforcement, the hurried repairing, mounting, and

equipping of every siege gun and field piece in the town, the preparation of shell, grape, and canister, of buckshot cartridges and of harness, the manning of the redoubts, the issue of contracts for palisades and other appointments of defense, and the prevalence of many rumors, threw the city into a state of panic.

Wilkinson demanded of Claiborne the proclamation of martial law: "The dangers which impend over the city and menace the laws and government of the United States, from an unauthorized and formidable association, must be successfully opposed at this point, or the fair fabric of our independence, purchased by the best blood of our country, will be prostrated, and the Goddess of Liberty will take her flight from this globe forever."

To this request the law-honoring Claiborne declined to accede; but the chamber of commerce of the city was called together, the plot laid before them, and the resources and needs of land and naval defense explained. The members at once subscribed several thousand dollars, and recommended a transient embargo of the port for the purpose of procuring sailors. But Wilkinson presently decided to act without Claiborne's co-operation. If Claiborne did not distrust his motives, it was not from want of advice from one who did. The acting governor of Mississippi territory wrote to him in December:

Should he [Burr] pass us, your fate will depend on the general [Wilkinson], not on the colonel. If I stop Burr, this may hold the general in his allegiance to the United States. But if Burr passes this territory with 2,000 men, I have no doubt but the general will be your worst enemy. Be on your guard against the wily general. He is not much better than Catiline. Consider him a traitor, and act as if certain thereof. You may save yourself by it.

Wilkinson, on his part, wrote: "I believe I have been betrayed, and therefore shall abandon the idea of temporizing or concealment the moment after I have secured two persons now in this city." On Sunday, the 14th of December, Dr. Erick Bollman was arrested by order of Wilkinson. On the 16th, when a writ of *habeas corpus* was obtained from the courts in favor of Bollman and of two others, Swartwout and Ogden, who had been arrested at Fort Adams and were then confined on board a United States bomb-ketch in the river, opposite the city, Bollman was not to be found; no boat could be hired to carry the officer of the court to the bomb-ketch, and on the following day, when one was procured, Swartwout had been removed. Ogden was set free, but only to be rearrested with one Alexander, and held despite writs of *habeas corpus*, a powerless writ of attachment against Wilkinson, and the vain application of the court to the governor to sustain it with force. The judge resigned, and the power of Wilkinsons became supreme.

On the 14th of January, 1807, General Adair, the intimate of Burr, arrived in New Orleans unannounced, stating that Colonel Burr, unattended save by a servant, would be in the city in three days. The same afternoon his hotel was surrounded by 120 regulars, commanded by one of Wilkinson's aids, by whom he was arrested at the dinner table. He was put in confinement and presently sent away. The troops beat to arms, a force of regulars and militia paraded the streets of the terrified city, and Judge Workman, the issuer of the late writs, and two others, Kerr and Bradford, were thrown into confinement. Bradford was at once released, however, and Workman and Kerr were set at liberty the next day on writs from the United States district court. At this inopportune moment a Spanish force of 400 men, from Pensacola, arrived at the mouth of bayou St. John, a few miles from the city, on their way to Baton Rouge. Their commander asked of Claiborne, for himself and suite, the privilege of passing through New Orleans. They were promptly refused.

On the 22d of January the legislative council, which had convened ten days before, addressed the governor, disclaiming for the Creoles all participation and sympathy in the treason which threatened their peace and safety, but boldly expressing their intention to investigate the "extraordinary measures" of Wilkinson "and the motives which had induced them, and to represent the same to the Congress of the United States".

On the 28th of January news was received that Burr, having arrived at a point near Natchez with fourteen boats and 80 or 100 men, had been met by a large detachment of Mississippi militia, arrested, taken to Natchez, and released on bond to appear for trial at the next term of the territorial court. He left the territory, however; the governor of Mississippi offered a reward of \$2,000 for his apprehension, and on the 3d of March word came to New Orleans announcing his rearrest at Fort Stoddart, Alabama.

About the middle of May Wilkinson sailed from New Orleans to Virginia, to testify in that noted trial which, though it did not eventuate in the conviction of Aaron Burr, made final wreck of the treasonable designs attributed to him, and restored public tranquillity.

THE WEST INDIAN IMMIGRATION.

The fact, that in the period between the cession and the taking of the United States census of 1810, the city more than doubled its population, has given color to the erroneous impression, that there occurred as early as this a large influx of Americans. This was not the case.

In 1806, the third year after the cession, the whole number of white inhabitants in New Orleans, whose language was not French or Spanish, comprised but 350 men capable of bearing arms. If allowance is made for the fact that many of these were most likely newcomers and unmarried, the whole number of souls represented by these 350 able-bodied men can hardly be estimated to have exceeded 1,400. In 1803 the population of New Orleans was over

one-fourth that of the whole population of those portions which became the territory of Orleans. A like proportion in the census of 1806, would show a population in the city not less than 12,000, of which about three-fifths, or 7,500, were white. There were, therefore, only about 14 Americans in each 75 white—18½ per cent., or 12 per cent. of the whole population.

Between 1806 and 1809, the total American immigration to the whole territory was scarcely 2,400 persons, and the American population within the city most likely did not rise above a total of 3,100. Yet the United States census, taken in the following year, showed an entire population in New Orleans and its precincts of 24,552. The American element, therefore, was a very inconsiderable part of the whole, at least as to numerical value, and the source of increase must be looked for in an opposite direction.

The wars of Napoleon had provoked the descent of hostile expeditions upon various islands of the French West Indies, and brought much distress upon their inhabitants. In Cuba large numbers of white and mulatto refugees, who, on the occasion of the insurrection in St. Domingo, had escaped across to Cuba with their slaves, were now, by the state of war between France and Spain, forced again to become exiles. Within sixty days, between the 19th of May and the 18th of July, 1809, 34 vessels from Cuba brought to New Orleans over 1,800 whites, nearly as many free persons of color, and about 2,000 slaves; in all, 5,797 souls. Others followed later from Cuba, Guadeloupe, and other islands, until they amounted in total to 10,000. There is no record of any considerable number having returned home after the termination of these wars, or of their leaving New Orleans to settle elsewhere.

The ties of a common religion, a common tongue, and a common political sentiment, with what probably seemed to many a similarity of misfortunes, naturally made the Creoles of the West Indies welcome to the Creoles of Louisiana. To these they came somewhat in the character of re-enforcements, at a moment when the power of the "*Américains*", few in numbers but potent in energy and in advantages, was looked upon with hot jealousy.

On the other hand, the Americans quite as naturally looked upon these unprofitable raisers of the price of bread and of rent with fierce disfavor. They had themselves done little to improve the state of morals or of order. Some had come to the region to make their permanent residence there; many more had no such intention; both sorts were, alike, simply and only seeking wealth.

In fact the city was ill prepared to receive a large and sudden accession to its population, unless the increase was to come from some superior source. To re-enforce and fortify the indolent and unyielding Creoles, inflamed and exasperated by the new and untempered national pride and aggressive energies of the Americans, was to postpone the common harmony which it was so desirable to hasten. And yet the native Creole element was one of the best in the community. The Spaniards were very few, being in all probability less in number than in 1806, when the mayor of New Orleans reported their total at 230. But few as they were, fewer would have been better. "They are generally of that description," wrote Secretary Graham to Madison, "who would be ready to seize any moment of disturbance to commit the vilest depredations, and, whether in peace or in war, they are a nuisance to the country." Even the mild Claiborne mentioned them as "for the most part composed of characters well suited for mischievous and wicked enterprises".

The free people of color were an unambitious, corrupted and feeble class, of which little was feared and nothing hoped. In numbers they were on the increase, and from an official report of those among them able to bear arms in 1806, their whole number in 1809 must be estimated at not under 2,000. The German and Irish elements had begun to come in, but were inappreciable. The floating population was extremely bad. Sailors from all parts of the world took sides, according to the hostile nations from which they came, in bloody street riots and night brawls, and bargemen, flatboatmen, and raftsmen from the wild regions, not then entirely wrested from the Indians, along the banks of the Ohio, Tennessee, and Cumberland rivers, abandoned themselves, at the end of their journey, to the most shameful and reckless excesses.

A spirit of strife seemed to pervade the whole mass. A newspaper article reflecting upon Napoleon, in 1806, gave rise to a storm of indignation that had almost ended in a riot, and that led the governor to suspect the French consul of intriguing with the Creoles. Plays were put upon the theater boards which caused the Ursulines to appeal to the governor for protection against public derision. Even the humble Père Antoine, the pastor of the cathedral, was momentarily under suspicion of exercising a seditious influence among the people of color. In 1807 a public uprising was hardly prevented, as the consequence of the action of three young officers of the navy forcibly releasing a slave girl who was being punished by her master.

In September of the same year occurred the "*batture riots*", a fierce contest between the public and some private claimants, represented by the noted jurist, Edward Livingston, for the ownership of the sandy deposits made by the Mississippi river in front of the faubourg Ste. Marie. Two distinct outbreaks occurred. In the second, which took place on the 15th of September, 1807, the Creoles, ignoring the decision of the Supreme Court, rallied by thousands to the *batture* (as the new deposits of alluvium outside the levee are called), led by the beat of a drum, and were only quieted and dispersed by the patient appeals of Governor Claiborne, addressed to them on the spot, and by the recommittal of the contest to the United States courts, in whose annals it is so well known a cause. The month of August, 1808, was rendered conspicuous by collisions between American and European

sailors, who met each other in battle array and actual skirmish on the levee. The condition of the city became alarming, and Claiborne wrote to the commander of the United States troops in Mississippi for a re-enforcement of regulars.

At this time the United States government was preparing for the war which threatened with Transatlantic powers. Claiborne, though anxious to speak well of his people, was forced to confess some lack of confidence in the ardor of a populace that—always ripe for disturbance—furnished no volunteers for war. "You are not uninformed," he wrote in 1809, "of the very heterogeneous mass of which the society of New Orleans is composed. England has her partisans; Ferdinand the Seventh some faithful subjects; Bonaparte his admirers; and there is a fourth description of men, commonly called Burrites, who would join any standard which would promise rapine and plunder." A paper was published, devoted to the interests of this faction, and known as *La Lanterne Magique*, whose "libelous publications against the government and its officers" gave the executive much anxiety, issued among a people "still for the most part strangers to our government, laws, and language".

Such was the city into which, suddenly—despite the loud hostility of Americans, English, and Spanish, the laws against the importation of slaves, the appeal of Claiborne to the American consuls at Havana and Santiago de Cuba to impede the movement, the point-blank order to the free people of color to depart from the territory, and the actual effort to put it into execution—there began to pour these thousands of West Indian exiles; Creoles, free mulattoes, and slaves, some with goods and chattels, others in absolute destitution, and "many * * * of doubtful character and desperate fortune", until their numbers about equaled the original population upon whose hospitality they were thrown, and the cost of living daily increased the numbers of distressed poor.

The readiness with which the three different classes of this immigration dissolved into the corresponding parts of the New Orleans community, is indicated in the fact, that they never appeared again in the city's history in anything like a separate capacity. And yet it might be much easier to underestimate than to exaggerate the silent results of an event that gave the French-speaking classes twice the numerical power with which they had begun to wage their long battle against American absorption.

But it was not by the force of mere numbers that the American was either to assert his value or to be more than momentarily checked in his peaceful onset. He confronted the Creole with the power of capital and of an active, enterprising, practical mind, a vigorous offshoot of the greatest commercial nation on the earth; with new aims, a new tongue, new modes of thought, new conceptions of the future destiny of New Orleans, and with an ill-disguised contempt for the more dignified sentiments and customs of the ancient Louisianians, he came unasked, proposing to accomplish a commercial conquest of their city and territory.

The year 1811, therefore, may be set forward to mark a turning point in the history of New Orleans. The Creole, attained to the climax of comparative numerical strength, and armed with all the privileges and advantages with which a free government could invest him, stood forth to give to American civilization the only prolonged conflict that has ever been maintained against it by a small and isolated community. The course of events now turned to the advantage of the new New Orleans and its prospective new master. On the 4th of November, 1811, a convention, elected by the people of Orleans territory, met in New Orleans, and on the 28th of the following January adopted a state constitution; and on the 30th of April, 1812, "Louisiana" was admitted into the Union.

In the meantime an incident had occurred of even greater significance. "On the 10th of January, 1812, the inhabitants of New Orleans witnessed the approach of the first vessel propelled by steam" that navigated the Mississippi, the "Orleans" from Pittsburgh.

THE WAR OF 1812-'15.

A magnificent future seemed now to await only a clearer political sky on and across the Atlantic, to lift and bear New Orleans forward to an imperial position among the great commercial cities of the world. The Spanish-American colonies encircling the Gulf of Mexico, were asserting their independence; the triumphs of inventive genius were making cotton one of the world's great staples; steam navigation promised a secured and a mightier freedom of the Mississippi; and the boundless valley of which New Orleans seemed the only gateway for commerce, was bidding fair to become the provision-house of the world, and the consumer of an untold wealth of European manufactures. But even the partial realization of these expectations was destined to be forerun by a season in which the very existence of the city was threatened. On the 18th of June, 1812, Congress declared war against Great Britain.

The persistent effort to make Canada the seat of hostilities, left New Orleans virtually undefended, though surrounded and infested with dangers. Congress, it is true, authorized the President to hold and occupy that part of Florida west of the Perdido river. In 1813, Wilkinson marched to the Mobile, drove the Spaniards out of Fort Charlotte on the 13th of April, and established a small fortification, Fort Bowyer, on a point of land commanding the entrance to Mobile bay, thus removing as far as Pensacola a neighbor only less objectionable than the British. But, this done, he was ordered to the seat of operations on the Canada line, and even a part of the small force of regulars which was in Louisiana was withdrawn in the same direction.

The English were already in the Gulf of Mexico; the Creek Indians were growing offensive; in July, 700 of them crossed the Perdido, and, on the 13th of September, 350 whites—men, women, and children—were massacred at Fort Mimms, in Mississippi, and the Creek war set in. Within New Orleans the elements of danger were almost equally great. Bands of drunken Choctaws—a people who, it was constantly feared, would take up the hatchet and join the Creeks—roamed through the streets. Lafitte and his men, a numerous band of piratical smugglers, made their rendezvous in the neighboring waters of Barataria bay, and appeared daily in the city's public resorts. A crevasse overflowed a portion of the town, and incendiary fires became so common as to produce a profound sense of unsafety through this cause alone. In the midst of these excitements and alarms, the batture trouble again sprang up, and for a time agitated the public mind.

Under this condition of affairs, Claiborne, in July and September, ordered the state militia to hold itself ready to take the field at a moment's notice, and was much encouraged by the alacrity with which this easy preliminary of a sterner duty was performed. As the autumn wore on the rumors of invasion multiplied, relief continued still to be unfurnished, and the commander of United States forces in Mississippi and Louisiana (the seventh military district), not only assured Governor Claiborne that he could muster at most only 700 regulars, but, under order of the President, made requisition upon the state of Louisiana for 1,000 militia, to be mustered into the service of the general government for six months.

On the 25th of December, 1813, Claiborne ordered the mustering of this quota. Certain rural parishes at once responded; but New Orleans as promptly displayed that perfectly sincere insubordination of the individual's liberty and opinion to the common welfare or the common conviction. Three or four companies only of the city militia answered the call. The rest firmly refused either to volunteer or to be drafted, some at the same time expressing their entire readiness to do service within the state, while others were ready for duty inside the limits of the city and its suburbs, but only by companies, under their own officers, and in such a way as to be relieved at short intervals.

In February, 1814, 400 militia from the rural districts having reported in a body at the Magazine barracks, opposite New Orleans, the governor renewed his order of the previous December, and directed that delinquents be dealt with according to law and military usage. It was met with clamorous denunciation and refusal to obey. The country militia declined to be mustered in without the city militia, and volunteered their services to enforce obedience; this tender came to the knowledge of the city companies, and only the discreet refusal of Claiborne to lean upon any support but the law, averted the mortifying disaster of a battle without an enemy. As it was, the rural military, already melting away by desertion, was disbanded, and the governor, unsupported by the legislature and denounced on all sides as a tyrant, was compelled to report a failure, amiably apologizing for the community at the last, as being emphatically ready to "turn out in case of actual invasion". Fortunately, that actual invasion for which the strangely but conscientiously lethargic city was willing to prepare, whenever it should be obviously too late, did not come that spring, nor until the events of the Creek war had brought to view the genius of Andrew Jackson.

Meantime affairs in New Orleans grew rather worse than better. In March it became necessary for the governor to suppress a projected filibustering expedition to Texas. In April, although the national government, too late for the act to afford relief, had raised the embargo, the New Orleans banks suspended payment. The same month brought word of the fall of Paris and of the abdication of Napoleon, and of the consequent ability of England to throw new vigor into the war with America, and to spare troops for the conquest of Louisiana. The knowledge became painfully distinct, too, that while the majority of the people were lamenting at once the disasters of France and the fresh dangers of British invasion, there were those in the city, Spaniards and Englishmen, to whom the new face of affairs was entirely welcome.

However, the issue was fast approaching. In July the Creeks sued for peace, and a treaty was made with them on the 9th of August. About the same time a number of British officers arrived at Apalachicola, in Florida, forerunners of an expected military force. They brought with them several pieces of artillery. To these some still disaffected tribes of the Creek nation joined themselves, and were by them armed and drilled.

But the point had at length been reached, when the United States government—of which too little could hardly have been expected since it had not yet protected its own capital—began to take active measures for the preservation of its territory and the defense of its citizens in the southwest. General Jackson was appointed to the work, and in August was expected soon to arrive in New Orleans to take command. Commodore Paterson received instructions from Washington to take the schooner *Carolina*, ordered to New Orleans for the purpose, and with the coöperation of Colonel Ross, of the forty-fourth regiment, to make a descent on the Baratarians.

The requisition for the state's quota of 1,000 militia was now made again, coming, this time, direct from the President, and Claiborne received the assurances of the officers of the city militia, including a corps of free men of color, that they would be ready when called upon to obey orders. Yet, certainly less ill-disposed than in the previous year, their attitude was still characterized by an entire lack of zeal. On the 15th of August Jackson wrote directing, through Claiborne, that they be ready to march to any point at a moment's warning; but the experienced governor did not issue his order calling them to rendezvous at New Orleans until the 5th of September, when Jackson had repaired to Mobile, where the invasion was about to take place.

A little after the landing of the British officers at Apalachicola, some companies of British infantry had arrived at Pensacola, in the sloops of war *Hermes* and *Caron*, coming from Bermuda via Havana, under command of Colonel Nichols. He had landed and established his headquarters, unopposed by the nominally neutral Spanish authorities, and had soon been joined by the officers from Apalachicola, at the head of a considerable body of Indians. Toward the close of August he had issued a proclamation, appealing to native Louisianians to aid in liberating their paternal soil, and restoring it to its rightful Spanish master; and to Spaniards, Frenchmen, Italians, and Britons to lend their strength to abolish American usurpation; Kentuckians were promised money for supplies, and an open Mississippi in exchange for neutrality.

Claiborne applied to the governor of Kentucky to hasten forward the troops expected from that state. In a general order he warned his own people against the pretensions of the enemy, and exhorted them to an exercise of that spirit of zeal and united effort, the want of which was their greatest and most perilous deficiency.

The moment was certainly critical. The enemy was treating with the Baratarians, and endeavoring, by offers of commissions and rewards in the British service, to seduce them from their love of country. One of the brothers Lafitte, who were the leaders of the band, had sent the British letter and laid it before Claiborne, with the offer of his services and that of his men in the American cause, on condition that their proscription be annulled. The governor called a council, comprising, with others, Commodore Paterson and Colonel Ross. The patriotism of the smugglers, displayed only when an expedition had been ordered and was almost ready to move for their destruction, was not highly esteemed. It was decided to have no communication with the pirates, and preparations were hurried forward to bring them to justice.

Under such portentous clouds as these the people could not but awake, at last, to the necessity of united effort, and, at a public meeting on the 15th of September, passed patriotic resolutions, and appointed six Creoles and three Americans a committee of safety. How soon afterward another was formed, with conflicting views and plans, is not plainly stated, but it is certain that on the very same day that the first public meeting was held, 700 British troops, 600 Indians, and 4 vessels of war, with 92 pieces of heavy artillery, attacked Fort Bowyer, the small but important fortification erected by Wilkinson to command the entrance to Mobile bay and Mississippi sound. The garrison of 130 men, with 20 guns, repulsed the attack, and the enemy retired again to Pensacola with the loss of 162 men killed and as many wounded; the sloop-of-war *Hermes*, which, having grounded, they were compelled, themselves, to burn.

Three days later the expedition of Paterson and Ross attacked and destroyed the piratical rendezvous at Baratavia, taking vessels and some prisoners, and scattering those who succeeded in escaping. The brothers Lafitte fled up the Lafourche to the "German coast", a part of the Mississippi shore whence the Lafourche starts to empty into Baratavia bay. Others by and by gathered upon Last island, at the mouth of the Lafourche, and others found asylum in New Orleans, where they increased the fear of internal disorders.

The British, meanwhile, awaiting the arrival of troops that had sailed from Ireland early in September, to the number of 12,000 or more, were, with or without the consent of the Spaniards, occupying Pensacola, and even garrisoning its forts. General Jackson gathered 4,000 men on the Alabama river, regulars, Tennesseans, and Mississippi dragoons, and on the 6th of November encamped within three miles of Pensacola and demanded of the Spanish governor that American garrisons be received into the forts until Spaniards could be supplied. On the 7th, this proposition having been rejected, he entered the town and attacked and took the two forts, St. Michael and St. Charles. The British, with some Indians, retreated to the shipping in the bay and sailed away; the remainder of the Indians fled across the country, and Jackson returned to Mobile, and soon after called upon Claiborne to prepare the whole body of the Louisiana militia for service.

On the 10th Claiborne convened the legislature, and on the 15th, with great fear that that body "would not act with the promptitude and energy which the crisis demanded", laid General Jackson's letter before it.

The condition of affairs was indeed deserving of anxiety. The absence of a master spirit to command the confidence of a people accustomed to act only upon individual convictions and interests, caused a general state of discord, apprehension, and despondency. The two committees of safety were engaged in miserable disputes. Credit was destroyed. Money could be borrowed only at 3 or 4 per cent. per month. In the legislature, where time and means were being wasted in idle formalities, the Creole himself finally raised the voice of a noble impatience, and Louallier, a member from Opelousas, asked: "Shall we always confine ourselves to addresses and proclamations?" It may be he distributed the blame more evenly than the governor had done: "Are we," continues his spirited report, "always to witness the several departments intrusted with our defense languishing in a state of inactivity, hardly to be excused even in the most peaceful times? No other evidence of patriotism is to be found, than a disposition to avoid every expense, every fatigue. Nothing, as yet, has been performed." For the defense of 600 miles of coast there were but one sloop-of-war and six gunboats, the feeble Fort St. Philip on the Mississippi, and the unfinished and but half defensible Fort Petites Coquilles on the Rigolets. The supply of ammunition, especially that for artillery, was totally inadequate, and the marching force in New Orleans numbered but 700 regulars, the 1,000 militia which it had required three imperative calls to bring into the field and 150 sailors and marines. At Tchefunete, on the farther side of lake Ponchartrain, lay a half-finished, flat-

bottomed frigate, destined to carry 42 guns, work on which had been suspended and so remained, despite the appeals of Commodore Paterson and Governor Claiborne to the general government. "Our situation," says La Carrière Latour, in his invaluable memoir, "seemed desperate."

Suddenly confidence returned; enthusiasm sprang up; all, in a moment, was changed by the arrival, on the 1st of December, of General Jackson. On the day of his arrival he reviewed the uniformed city militia, a small, but well drilled and thoroughly equipped body of Creoles and French. The next day he went down the Mississippi, inspected Fort St. Philip, ordered its wooden barracks demolished and additional cannon mounted, a new battery of 24-pounders constructed opposite the fort, and another erected half a mile above St. Philip on the same bank. Returning to New Orleans, he visited the country northward and eastward behind the city, ordering the erection of a battery at the confluence of bayous Sauvage and Chef Menteur, and sending instructions to Governor Claiborne to obstruct all bayous on Orleans island leading to the Gulf; which instructions it was supposed by all in authority, until too late to repair the oversight, had been thoroughly carried out. The energy and activity of Jackson were imitated on all sides. Soon every able-bodied man in New Orleans and its environs was ready for the field, and the whole militia of the state was organizing and preparing to march.

But the new leader's example was not the only spring of this tardy alacrity. The enemy had hove in sight off Pensacola, a British fleet of 80 sail, under the dreaded Cochrane, so lately the ravager of the Atlantic coast and capturer of Washington city, and was bearing down toward Ship island; and when the legislature, on the 13th, appropriated some \$30,000 for purposes of defense, a force of 45 barges, carrying 43 guns and 1,200 men, was at that moment eagerly endeavoring to join battle with the retiring American flotilla of five gunboats and a schooner, near the narrow passes of lake Borgne.

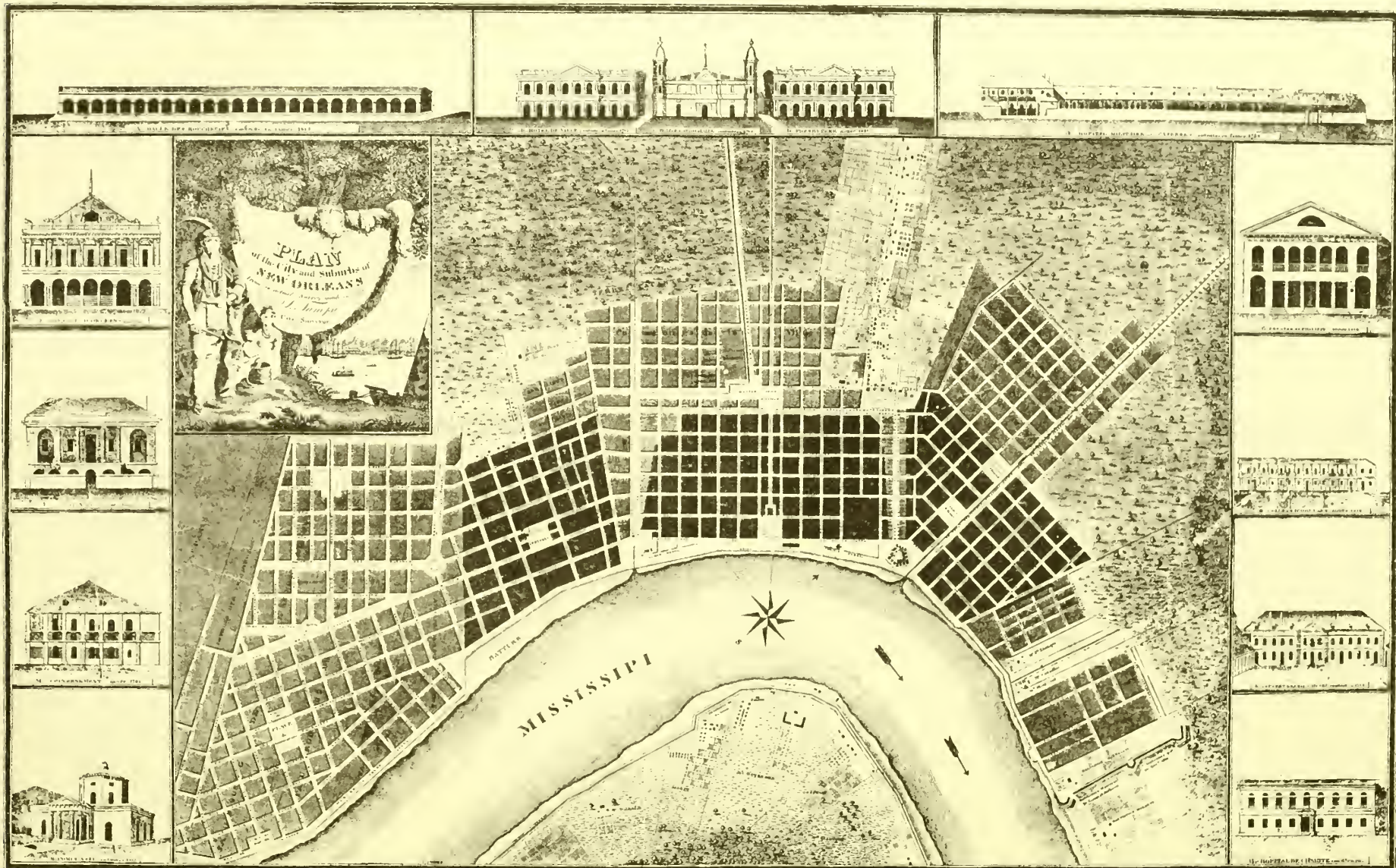
On the night of the 13th this little fleet took a defensive stand across the western passage of Malheureux island, and on the 14th, retreat being impossible by reason of a calm and a strong outward current, it fell, after a gallant resistance, into the hands of an enemy almost ten times its strength. The British were thus in complete possession of lake Borgne and its shores. Had this occurred before the arrival of Jackson in New Orleans, the British army would almost certainly have marched into the city without another battle.

On the next day Claiborne informed the legislature of the disaster, and on the 16th advised its adjournment. The matter was debated, and the legislature decided to remain in session, whereupon Jackson, displeased, took another step, which the same body had pronounced inexpedient, and himself proclaimed martial law, closing with the ringing announcement that, "the safety of the district intrusted to the protection of the general must and will be maintained with the best blood of the country; and he is confident * * * that unanimity will pervade the country generally; but should the general be disappointed in the expectation, he will separate our enemies from our friends. Those who are not for us are against us, and will be dealt with accordingly."

Measures of defense received a further acceleration. At the previous suggestion of the legislature slaves were furnished, by the planters of the neighboring parishes, for work on fortifications, in greater number than could be employed. Major Lacoste, with the battalion of free men of color, the Feliciana dragoons, and two pieces of artillery, was sent to the junction of bayous Sauvage and Chef Menteur, to erect and occupy a redoubt surrounded by a fosse. The garrison of the little post at the mouth of bayou St. John was re-enforced by a company of light artillery. Measures were taken to protect the unfinished frigate at Tchefunete, and a passport system was established on lake Pontchartrain. The commander of Fort Petites Coquilles was ordered to defend it to the last extremity, and if not able to hold out to spike his guns and fall back upon the post at Chef Menteur. Word was dispatched to the troops coming from the west to hasten their march. The commander at Mobile was warned to be on the alert against attempts of the enemy to disembark there. A second battalion of free men of color was raised, and the two bodies were put under Colonel Fortier, an opulent white Creole merchant. A Captain Juzon was ordered to collect the Choctaw Indians about the city's outskirts and on the shores of lake Pontchartrain into companies. The inmates of the prisons were taken out of confinement and placed in the ranks. John Lafitte, upon action of the legislature and governor, intended to encourage the movement, again offered the services of himself and his men, bearing his overtures to Jackson in person. They were accepted, some of his band were sent to the forts Petites Coquilles, St. John and St. Philip. Others under Dominique and Beluche, private captains, were enrolled in a body as artillery, and all judicial proceedings against them were suspended.

On the 18th Jackson reviewed and addressed his troops. Edward Livingston appeared as one of his aids. The same day Major Plauché was put in command at bayou St. John, with his battalion. The commanders of outposts and pickets, received minute instructions. A guard consisting of firemen and men beyond military age, under General Labatut, policed the city, which was put under the strictest military rule. On the 19th General Carroll arrived at the head of 2,500 Tennesseans, and on the 20th General Coffee came in with 1,200 riflemen from the same state.

The army of Jackson was thus increased to the number of about 6,000 men. Confidence, animation, concord, and even gaiety filled the hearts of the people. "The citizens," says Latour, "were preparing for battle as cheerfully as for a party of pleasure. The streets resounded with Yankee Doodle, *La Marseillaise*, *Le chant du Départ*, and other martial airs. The fair sex presented themselves at the windows and balconies to applaud the troops going through their evolutions, and to encourage their husbands, sons, fathers, and brothers to protect them from their enemies."



That enemy numbered 14,450 men and a powerful fleet. Sir Edward Pakenham commanded the land forces, with Gibbs, Lambert, and Kane for generals of divisions. The fleet was under Admirals Cochrane, Codrington, and Malcolm.

The British, reconnoitering on lake Borgne, soon found at its extreme western end the mouth of a navigable stream, the bayou Bienvenue. It flowed into the lake directly from the west, the direction of New Orleans. There were six feet of water on the bar at the mouth, and more inside. It was more than a hundred yards wide. A mile and a half up the stream they found a village of Spanish and Italian fishermen, who used the bayou as a daily water route to the city market. These men were readily bribed, and under their guidance the whole surrounding country was soon explored. The bayou was found to rise close behind the lower suburb of New Orleans, whence it flowed eastward through a vast cypress swamp lying between bayou Sauvage on the north and the Mississippi river on the south, emerging by and by upon the broad quaking prairies bordering lake Borgne, and emptying into that water. Various plantation draining-canals ran back from the cultivated borders of the Mississippi, and, connecting with the bayou, were found to afford on their margins firm standing ground and a fair highway to the open plains of the Mississippi river shore, immediately below New Orleans. By some oversight, which has never been explained, this easy route to the city's very outskirts had been left entirely unobstructed. On the 21st of December American scouts, penetrating to the mouth of the bayou, saw no enemy, and established themselves as a picket in the fishermen's village, which they had found deserted save by one man.

Meanwhile the enemy had been for some days disembarking on the *Isle aux Pois* (Pea island), at the mouth of Pearl river. On the morning of the 22d General Keane's division embarked from this point in barges, pushed up the lake, and some time before dawn of the following day surprised and overpowered the picket at the fishermen's village, passed on in their boats by way of bayou Bienvenue through the trembling prairie and into and through the swamp forest, disembarked at canal Villeré, and at half past eleven in the morning, the 23d, emerged, at the rear of General Villeré's plantation, upon the open plain, without a foot of fortification confronting them between their camping ground and New Orleans. Here, greatly fatigued, they halted until they should be joined by other divisions.

But General Jackson resolved to attack them without delay. At seven o'clock in the evening, the night being very dark, the American schooner *Carolina* dropped down the river to a point opposite the British camp, and anchoring close ashore suddenly opened her broadsides and a hot musketry fire at short range. At the same moment General Jackson, who at the head of 1,200 men and two pieces of artillery, had marched upon the enemy from the direction of New Orleans, and had found them drawn up in echelons half a mile along the river bank, with their right wing extended toward the woods at right angles of the plain, fell upon them first with his right, close to the river shore, and was presently engaged with them along his whole line. The British right, unaware of the approach of General Coffee from the direction of the woods, with 600 men, under cover of the darkness, and attempting to flank Jackson's left, only escaped capture by an unfortunate order of the American colonel in command, restraining the Creoles, as they were about charging with the bayonet. The enemy gave way and succeeded in withdrawing under cover of the night, a rising fog, and the smoke, which was blown toward the American line. The engagement continued for a time with much energy on both sides, but with little system or order. On Jackson's right the British attempted the capture of the two guns, but their charge was repulsed. Companies and battalions on both sides, from time to time, got lost in the darkness and fog, sometimes firing into friendly lines, and sometimes meeting hostile opponents in hand to hand encounters. At the same time the second division of British troops were arriving at the fishermen's village, and hearing the firing, pushed forward in haste, some of them arriving on the field shortly before the state of the elements put a stop to the contest.

At four o'clock on the morning of the 24th Jackson fell back about two miles nearer to the city, and, behind a canal running from the river to and into the wooded swamp, and known as Rodriguez's canal, took up and began to fortify his permanent line, choosing this ground on account of the narrowness of the plain. This was only some four miles from the lower limits of the city.

Here from day to day the preparations for defense went rapidly on, while the British were diligently gathering their forces and laboriously, through much inclement weather and over miry ground, bringing up their heavy artillery. Skirmishing was frequent and of great value to Jackson's raw levies. On the 27th and 28th a brisk cannonade was interchanged from newly-erected batteries on either side, resulting in the destruction of the *Carolina* with red-hot shot, leaving but a single American vessel, the *Louisiana*, in the river, but ending, on the other hand, in the demolition of the British batteries. On the 1st day of January, 1815, the enemy opened suddenly from three formidable batteries, driving Jackson from his headquarters, and riddling it with shot and shell. The Americans replied with vigor, opposing 10 guns to 28, and succeeded in dismounting several of the enemy's pieces. A few bales of cotton, forming part of the American fortifications, were scattered in all directions and set on fire. No further use was made of this material during the campaign. This artillery contest ceased at three in the afternoon, and during the night the British dismantled their batteries, abandoning five pieces of cannon.

Thus they were, day by day, training their inexperienced foe, and while being augmented by the steady arrival of troops from their fleet in the Gulf, were allowing Jackson, also, to be materially re-enforced. Three hundred Acadians had joined him on the 30th of December. On the 1st of January 500 men arrived from Baton Rouge,

and on the 4th the expected Kentuckians, poorly clad and worse armed, but 2,250 in number, gave Jackson, after he had manned all strategic points, an effective force on his main line of 3,200 men. This line was half a mile of rude and extremely uneven earthworks, lying along the inner edge of Rodriguez's canal, across the plain, from the river bank to a point within the swamp forest on the left, and dwindling down after it entered the wood to a double row of logs laid over one another, with a space of two feet between the two rows filled with earth. The artillery defending this half mile of breastwork and ditch consisted of twelve pieces.

Wintry rains had greatly impeded the British movements, but Lambert's division at length joined the others, and preparations were made for the decisive battle. On the 6th and 7th they were busy making ready to storm the American works, preparing fascines for filling the ditch and ladders for mounting the breastworks, and also getting boats through from Villeré's canal into the river, in order to cross and throw a force against Commodore Paterson's very effective marine battery on the farther side of the river, and some against extremely slender defenses beyond.

A little before daybreak on the 8th, the enemy moved out of their camp, and by daylight were plainly seen spread out upon the plain across two-thirds of its breadth, seemingly about 6,000 strong. The British plan was, at a given signal, to make four simultaneous demonstrations upon the American line, one to be made on the farther and three on the nearer side of the river.

About half past eight o'clock a rocket went up on the British side, near the woods, the Americans replied by a single cannon shot, and the attack began. On the American extreme left, inside the cypress forest, some black troops of the British force made a feeble onset—an evident feint—and were easily repulsed by Coffee's brigade. On the right, near the river, the enemy charged in solid column with impetuous vigor, and with such suddenness, that before the American battery stationed at that point could fire the third shot, the British were within the redoubt and had overpowered its occupants; but, in attempting to scale the breastworks behind, their leader, Colonel Rennie, was killed, and the Americans presently retook the redoubt.

On the opposite side of the river, a column of the enemy had been expected to engage the Americans defending that quarter, and thus save the other attacking columns from the enfilading fire of the battery on that side. But this force had not been able to move with the celerity expected of it, and though it later reached its intended field of action, it easily driving the Americans, some 600 in number, from their indefensible line, and compelling the abandonment of the marine battery, this partial success was achieved only after the British had, everywhere else, lost the day.

The main attack was, meantime, made against that part of the American line in the plain, but near the edge of the swamp. At a ditch, some 400 yards in front of the American works, the main force of the enemy formed in close column of about 60 men front, and, burdened not only with heavy fascines made of ripe sugar-canes and with ladders, but with their weighty knapsacks also, they advanced, giving three cheers, literally led to the slaughter. Preceded by a shower of Congreve rockets, they moved forward in perfect order, covered for a time by a thick fog, but soon entirely exposed not only to the full storm of artillery and musketry from the American breastworks, but, upon their extended flank, to the more distant fire of Paterson's marine battery, not yet diverted by the forces sent against it, and manned by the trained gunners of the United States navy. The American fire was delivered with terrible precision, that of Flaugéac's battery, against which the onset was principally directed, tearing out whole files of men. Yet, with intrepid gallantry, their brave enemy came on, still moving firmly and measuredly, and a few platoons had even reached the canal, when the column faltered, gave way, and fled precipitately back to the ditch where it had first formed. Here the troops rallied, laid aside their cumbersome knapsacks, were reinforced, and advanced again in the same fatal columnar form, though now at a more rapid gait and with less order. But the same deadly storm met them as before. The part of the line directly attacked was manned by Tennessee and Kentucky riflemen—Indian fighters, accustomed to firing only upon selected victims. This fact, with the unfortunate slowness of onset in the first attacking column, is probably the true explanation for the well-nigh unaccountable defeat of so fine an army by so ill-equipped a foe. First Sir Edward Pakenham, then General Gibbs, then General Keane, the first two mortally and the last severely wounded, with many others of prominent rank, were borne from the field, the column again recoiled, and falling back to its starting point, could not be induced to make a third attack. The British batteries, which had opened vigorously at the outset, continued to fire until two in the afternoon, and the British troops remained drawn up in their ditches to repel an American attack, if such should be made; but, from the first signal of the morning to the abandonment of all effort to storm the line was but one hour, and the battle of New Orleans was over at half-past nine.

On the 9th, two bomb-vessels, a sloop, a brig, and a schooner, a part of the British fleet, appeared in sight of Fort St. Philip, on the Mississippi, and, anchoring two and a quarter miles away, began a bombardment which continued until the 18th without result, whereupon they withdrew; and the same night General Lambert stealthily evacuated the British camp. On the 27th the last of his forces embarked from the shores of lake Borgne.

Even in the recital of history the scenes of triumphant rejoicing, the hastily erected arches, the symbolical impersonations, the myriads of banners and pennons, the columns of victorious troops, the crowded balconies, the rain of flowers, the huzzahs of the thronging populace, the salvos of artillery, the garland-crowned victor, and the ceremonies of thanksgiving in the solemn cathedral, form a part that may be left to the imagination. In New



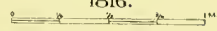
- I**
Declouet Suburb
 1 Gun Powder Manufactory
 2 Distillery
- II**
Dannois
 3 Distillery
 4 Ropewalk
- III**
Maugny
 5 Washington Square
 6 Navy Hospital
- IV**
City of New Orleans
 7 N. S. Barracks & Hospital
 8 Urselines Convent
 9 Fort St. Charles
 10 11 12 Guard Houses & Fire Engines
 14 Laroches Water Work
 15 Market Houses
 16 17 Navy Yard & Stores
 18 Impure Hotel & Public Baths
 19 Ball Room
 20 Public Baths
 21 N. S. District Court
 22 Charity Lodge
 23 Cathedral Church St. Louis
 25 Hotel de Ville, Mayors Office
 Goal and Prison
 26 Simons Hotel
 27 Superior Parish State District Court & Library
 28 Governors Office
 29 Exchange
 30 Louisiana Bank
 31 Farmers Bank
 32 Orleans Bank
 33 Hotel
 34 Custom House
 35 Methodist Church
 36 Int^d for a Protest^t Church
 37 Claimed by B. Lafon
 38 Protean
 39 Furcas Fan House
 40 Barron
 41 Place of Arms
 42 Canal int^d by the Orleans Navy^g Comp^y

- V**
St Mary Suburb
 43 Hospital
 44 Claimed by B. Lafon
 45 Guard House & Fire Engine
 46 Barfale Union Lodge
 47 Streets Cotton Press
 48 Williams Steam Engine Cotton Press
 49 Distillery
 50 Brick Yards
 51 Pottery Ware
 52 Brick Yards
 53 Steam Engine Saw Mill
- VI**
Annunciations
 54 Roffineries
 55 Intended for a College
 56 Int^d for a Public Ball Room
 57 Int^d for a Catholic Church
 58 Pottery Ware
 59 Brick Yards
 60 Steam Engine Saw Mill
 61 Int^d for a Play House
- VII**
St. Claude
 62 Solar Star Lodge
 62 Orleans College
- VIII**
St. John Burgh
 63 Daviss Hotel
 64 Rope Walk
 65 St. Johns Bridge
 66 Brick Yard
 67 Int^d for a Church
 68 Int^d for a Market House

PLAN
 of the
 CITY AND ENVIRONS OF
NEW ORLEANS

Taken from actual Survey by.

B. LAFON,
 GEOG^r & ENG^r.
 1816.



Orleans there was little of sorrow mingled with the joy of deliverance. Six of her defenders alone had fallen, and but seven were wounded. The office of healing was exercised principally on the discomfited enemy, whose dead and wounded were numbered by thousands.

On the 13th of February, Admiral Cochrane wrote to General Jackson: "I have exceeding satisfaction in sending to you a copy of a bulletin that I have this moment received from Jamaica, proclaiming that a treaty of peace was signed between our respective plenipotentiaries at Ghent, on the 24th of December, 1814, upon which I beg leave to offer you my sincere congratulations." It was not until the 17th of March that the American commander received official information of the same fact. On the day previous, Claiborne had written to Mr. Monroe, Secretary of War: "Our harbor is again whitening with canvas; the levee is crowded with cotton, tobacco, and other articles for exportation. The merchant seems delighted with the prospect before him, and the agriculturist finds in the high price for his products new excitements to industry."

COMMERCIAL EXPANSION—1815 to 1840.

Now, at length, that era of great prosperity, so freely predicted, actually opened upon New Orleans. The whole Mississippi valley began to increase in population with wonderful rapidity. Its numbers in 1815 cannot be given with exactness, but the United States census shows the growth to have been from 1,078,000 in 1810, to 3,363,000 in 1830. These broadly scattered multitudes, applying themselves for a time almost solely to the development of their new country's vast agricultural resources, accepted for the fruits of their toil those broad avenues to the world's markets which nature afforded in the Mississippi and its immense tributaries, they used either the most primitive modes of transportation or only those improvements upon them furnished by distant enterprise.

Steam navigation, which it has been seen made its first descent of the Mississippi in 1812, began in 1816, after a four years' struggle, successfully to ascend the powerful current of that stream. In 1817 the produce of the great valley came to New Orleans in 1,500 flatboats and 500 barges. In 1821 the arrivals of laden river craft at the levee numbered 287 of steamboats, 174 of barges, and 441 of flatboats.

This new and immeasurably superior mode of transportation was accepted, unquestioned, by the agricultural West. Not yet recognized as the stepping stone from the old system of commerce by natural highways, to the new system by direct and artificial lines, it held out to the merchants of New Orleans, and the newcomers that daily poured into the town, not only present wealth, but the delusion of absolute and unlimited commercial empire inalienably bestowed by the laws of gravitation. It was hardly possible, but it would have been invaluable, to New Orleans, to have discovered, thus early, the real truth unconsciously let slip by one of her citizens of that day; when sharing, and intending to express, the popular conviction, he wrote: "No such position for the accumulation and perpetuity of wealth and power ever existed."

But for a long series of years nothing transpired to force upon the notice of her merchants the change which lay, as yet, undeveloped in the future, and each year saw her expanding commerce choking her streets and landings, and her harbor front more and more crowded with river and ocean fleets. Her exports rose and sank on the wave of financial inflation and collapse that swept the country in 1815-'19, and with the clearing away of the wreck in 1820, showed a net increase from five million to seven and a half million dollars.

Population pressed in "from all the states in the Union and from almost every kingdom in Europe. The people numbered 33,000 in 1815 and 41,000 in 1820. New energies asserted themselves in every direction. The ancient parallelogram of ditch and palisades that had so long marked the city's ultimate bounds had disappeared in 1808, and the town was spreading far beyond it on every side. The hands of architect and builder were busy in the narrow streets of the old town, as well as in the broader ones of the suburbs; and halls, churches and schools, stores, warehouses, banks, hotels, and theaters went up in rapid succession. The old Charity hospital was built in Canal street in 1815.

In the faubourg Ste. Marie the development outstripped that in all other quarters. The change in the nature of the city's commerce caused her trade to fall largely into new hands. The French and Creole merchants, looking to the West Indies, to France, and to Spain for a continuance of the old interchange of products and of merchandise, were forced to witness the growth of New Orleans outside the former boundaries and abreast the landing place of the western and southern produce fleet. This landing place, convenient to the flatboats because of its slack water, was the contested *batture*, large areas of which were, from 1817 to 1820, reclaimed and soon became the sites of well-compacted store buildings for the accommodation of the commercial Americans. Coffee, indigo, sugar, rice, foreign fruits and wines the older town managed to retain; but cotton, tobacco, pork, beef, corn, flour, and northern and British fabrics, in short, the lion's share, was intercepted in its descent of the river, or in ascending, was carried above and received at the faubourg Ste. Marie and fell into the hands of the swarming Americans, whose boastful anticipations of the city's future began to leave the Creole out of the account. These newcomers, still numerically in the minority, were seen on every side, looking about with the eye of the invading capitalist; but the faubourg Ste. Marie became distinctively the American quarters.

Here in 1817, in the face of much skepticism on account of the yielding nature of the soil, on Gravier street, between Tchoupitoulas and Magazine, the first square of cobblestone pavement was laid. In 1820 the wooden

sidewalks and curbs on the main thoroughfares gave place to others of brick and stone, and in 1822 a general paving of the principal commercial streets, both in the old and the newer towns, was begun.

It cannot seem strange, that among the Louisiana Creoles—a people not prepared by anything in their earlier career to welcome and appropriate the benefits of such a torrent of immigration—the feeling should have been hostile to it, or that they sought no farther in accounting for the lamentable condition of public order and morals. In December, 1816, Claiborne gave place in the gubernatorial office to General Villeré, a Creole, who, in a special message of March, 1818, called for by the “scandalous practices almost at every instant taking place in New Orleans and its suburbs”, said, “indeed we should be cautious in receiving all foreigners.”

Yet steam navigation, and the enormous fruitfulness of the Mississippi valley, brought a prosperity wide enough to take in all, and the same governor, in the following year, not only congratulated the community on the suppression of disorder, through the establishment of an effective criminal court and the subsidence of party spirit and “idle prejudice”, but persevered in an attitude of loyal affection to the American Union which had inspired him even earlier to say: “The Louisianian who retraces the condition of his country under the government of kings, can never cease to bless the day when the great American confederation received him into its bosom.”

In 1825 the exports of New Orleans were twelve and a half and her imports four and a half million dollars. The earlier and extraordinary development, between 1810 and 1820, of a simple export and import trade to four times its original size, had caused the population of the city during that time, in the face of annual pestilence, repeated inundation, local disorders, a low state of morals, strangeness of manners and customs, and remoteness from the world's center, almost to double its numbers.

Yet these very figures, indicating an increase of trade twice as large as that of population, should have demonstrated to her citizens the insufficiency of mere commerce, without the aid of manufactures, to enhance the population or the wealth of their city in a proportion at all parallel to the growth of its opportunities. Between 1820 and 1830, the disproportion became still more evident. With an increase of 75 per cent. in the volume of its trade, the numbers of the population advanced from 41,351 only to 49,823, an increase of but 20 per cent. In truth, the influx of population in this period, seems to have consisted of only such limited numbers as the allurements of sudden fortune tempted to take the chances of a short sojourn amid many dangers and discomforts, with little idea of permanent residence. In the same period the population of Baltimore increased 25 per cent., that of Philadelphia 39 per cent., and that of New York 67 per cent.

Not only did the increase of numbers in New Orleans fall so far below its increase of trade and the growth of population in the Atlantic cities, but it failed to keep pace with the numerical and commercial growth of that great valley of which it was supposed to be the sole entrepot. Between 1820 and 1830 the population of this immense region advanced 61 per cent., or three times as rapidly as that of New Orleans. As countries fill up with people, the proportion of those who dwell in towns and cities steadily enlarges, but while New Orleans increased 20 per cent. the states of Louisiana, Arkansas, and Mississippi, entirely tributary to it, without developing any considerable town-life elsewhere, increased in population 57 per cent.

The states farther up the Mississippi did not wait on New Orleans. Other towns and cities rose into importance and grew with astonishing speed. Cincinnati increased from 32,000 to 52,000; Pittsburgh became “in the extent of its manufactures the only rival of Cincinnati in the West”; the embryo city of St. Louis added 41 per cent. to its single 10,000; while smaller, yet not exceeded in its significance by any, the town of Buffalo quadrupled its 2,100 inhabitants as the gateway of a new freight route to northern Atlantic tide-water, many hundreds of leagues more direct than the long journey down the Mississippi to New Orleans and around the dangerous peninsula of Florida. For in 1825 the new principle of commercial transportation began to appear in the opening of the Erie canal. In the same year the Ohio canal was begun, and in 1832 connected the waters of the Ohio river with those of lake Erie, and in 1835 the state of Ohio alone sent through Buffalo to Atlantic ports 86,000 barrels of flour, 98,000 bushels of wheat, and 2,500,000 staves.

Thus early, while New Orleans was rejoicing yearly in an increase of population, commerce, and wealth, its comparative commercial importance was actually decreasing, and that sun of illimitable empire which had promised to shine forever upon her, was beginning to rise upon other cities and to send its rays eastward and even northward, away from and across those natural highways which had been fondly regarded as the only available outlets to the marts of the world. Even steam navigation, which had seemed at first the very pledge of supremacy to New Orleans, began on the great lakes to demonstrate that the golden tolls of the Mississippi were not all to be collected at one or even at two gates.

The ability of New Orleans to arrest these escapes of a commerce that had promised at the opening of the century to be all her own, has been much overrated, as well by lethargic believers in the greatness of her destiny, as by ungenerous critics, dazzled with the success of rival cities. The moment East and West recognized the practicability of taking straighter courses in the direction of the great commercial continent of Europe, the direct became the natural route, and the circuitous the unnatural. New Orleans might, it is true, have delayed the application of the new system by increasing the efficiency of the old, and thus have pushed forward into a more distant future facts which could never be pushed aside; but upon the establishment of east-and-west trade lines New Orleans stood at once and of necessity in a subordinate relation to the commerce of both continents, save in

so far as she could continue to remain the most convenient port of the lower Mississippi valley, and until the growth of countries behind her in the Southwest, should bring her upon the line of their commerce on its direct way to and across the Atlantic.

Moreover, the drawbacks that beset the city were many and great. Most of them have frequently been mentioned in these pages. Between 1810 and 1837 there were fifteen epidemics of yellow fever. Small pox was a frequent and deadly visitor, and, in 1832, while the city was still suffering from an epidemic of yellow fever, it was stricken with cholera, which alone destroyed one-sixth of the entire population. So great was the distress, that many of the dead were buried on the spot where they died, and many were thrown into the river.

The danger of navigation on the Ohio and the Mississippi was another serious disadvantage. The losses of property on these two rivers alone, in the five years ending in 1827, were one and a third million dollars, or nearly 2 per cent. of the city's entire export and import trade. Through the offices of the federal government these losses, during the next five years to 1832, were greatly reduced, but in a third term, ending with 1837, the improvement was less obvious, and during a long subsequent period the ill-fame of steam navigation on the Mississippi was part of the count against New Orleans. In 1837 300 lives were lost on the Mississippi, by the sinking of a single steamer, and 130 by the burning of another. In 1838 an explosion on the same river destroyed 130 lives, and another on the Ohio, 120 lives. The cost of running a steamboat on these waters was six times as great as on the northern lakes.

The low state of morals and of order continued to give the city an unfortunate character in the esteem of distant communities. In 1823 the legislature, seconded by the governor, who pronounced it "wonderful to have escaped for so long a time from serious internal commotion", urged that the number of United States troops in and near the city be not diminished. The strife between American and Creole continued to call forth the exhortations of governors against jealousies and party spirit, with reference to the accidental circumstances of language or birthplace, and in 1836 it culminated in the division of the city into three separate municipalities, under distinct governments and independent powers, with a mayor and a general council over the whole city. The old town formed the first, the faubourg Ste. Marie the second, and the faubourg Marigny the third municipality. A "native American" party sprang up in 1837, founded on the fear, real or assumed, of the results to be apprehended from immense European immigration. Accounts of travelers ascribed to the St. Domingan element a bad influence on the city's morals, in carrying the love of pleasure to licentiousness, giving themselves passionately to gambling, and resorting with great frequency to the field of honor. This latter practice was carried on in society to a fearful extent. During a visit of General Lafayette to New Orleans, which he made in 1825, a serious feud between officers of the militia, who were engaged in the ceremonies of his enthusiastic reception, was prevented from ending in a duel between the leaders only by Lafayette's personal intervention. When, many years later, it was decided to disfranchise all persons engaging in affairs of honor and to disqualify them from holding office, a Mr. Garcia exclaimed, in the legislature: "It seems to me that there is a conspiracy against the chivalric portion of our population." The legislature continued to make New Orleans the state capital throughout this period, except that from 1830 to 1832 it sat at Donaldsonville. Whether this body and the managers of financial corporations were really open to the charges of bribery and corruption, so fiercely brought against them by a rampant city press, or not, the very recklessness of the accusations indicate a lowness of pitch in the public moral sentiment; and this is still more plainly evidenced in the long tolerance of such scenes as those open-air Sunday afternoon African dances, carousals, and debaucheries in the rear of the first municipality, which have left their monument in the name of "Congo" square. The city was a favorite rendezvous for filibusters. The year 1819 is marked by "General" Long's naval expedition from New Orleans to Galveston bay, with men and supplies. In 1822 an expedition was fitted out to aid Bolivar in his struggle against Spanish power in South America. One hundred and fifty men sailed in a sloop of war, the Eureka, for Porto Cabello in Venezuela, and joined in the naval demonstration to which the place, after a siege, surrendered. The war of independence in Texas, in 1835 and later, produced much excitement in New Orleans, and many hastened to the standard of revolution there, though at that date it was totally discountenanced by both the state and the general government.

Such are some of the impediments that partially obstructed this city's aggrandizement and progress. It may seem that the most of them might have been removed, but another existed which riveted these shackles upon every part: an invincible provincialism pervaded the entire mass of the heterogeneous population. Intensified by Creole influence, by remoteness from civilization, by a "peculiar institution" which doubled that remoteness, and by an enervating climate, it early asserted itself in the commercial and financial creeds of the New Orleans merchant, and in the general conduct of municipal affairs. From this radical misfortune resulted that apathetic disregard of obstacles, that surrender of advantages which need not have been parted with, at least for generations, and that long, boastful oblivion to the fact, that with all her increase in wealth and population, the true status of New Orleans was really slipping back upon the comparative scale of American cities.

The impulse toward municipal improvement that sprang up in 1822 soon subsided. Paving stones could be had in that alluvial region only by being brought from distant shores as ship's ballast, and up to 1835, although there had been another movement in the same direction in 1832-'34, only two streets in New Orleans had been paved in any considerable part of their length, notwithstanding pavements were found as useful and serviceable

as elsewhere, and without them even carriages, in bad weather, sank to the axle in the mire. But gas was brought into use for lighting the streets, in 1834, and a supply of Mississippi water was furnished through mains under the principal thoroughfares, in 1836.

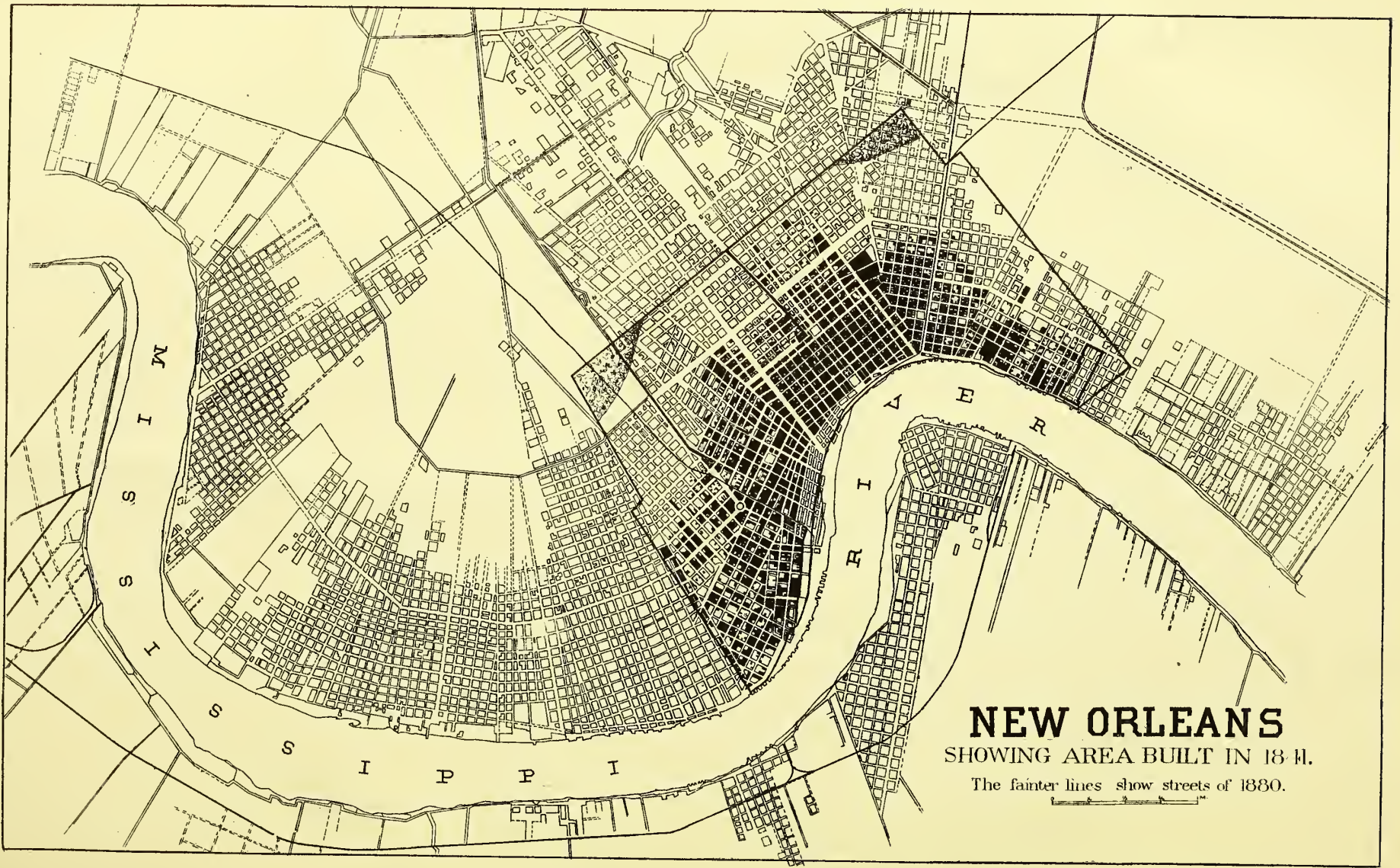
In the matter of sanitation, which so painfully called for attention, measures were well nigh as scarce as appropriations for their performance. Between 1825 and 1838 a natural drain in the rear of the second municipality was broadened and deepened into Melpomene canal. In 1836 a municipal draining company began operations with a draining machine on bayou St. John; but such partial means were totally inadequate to effect a title of what the most urgent sanitary necessities of the city actually demanded. In 1821 a quarantine was established, continued until 1825, and then abandoned. For the one item of generous and gratuitous care of the plague-stricken stranger, both in and out of its justly-famed charity hospital, the city earned much well-deserved credit. (This institution left its buildings on Canal street, to occupy its present quarters on Common street, in 1832. The old buildings became the state house.) Beyond these efforts no notice was given the subject, except to make the perpetual assertion of the salubrity of the town, unsupported either by statistics or by the effort to obtain them.

The bar at the mouth of the Mississippi remained untouched until 1835, when an appropriation of \$250,000 by the general government was so nearly exhausted upon a survey and the preparation of dredging apparatus, that nothing more was done for several years. "Northeast pass," then the deepest mouth of the river, gave 12 feet of water, a depth whose inadequacy for the commercial needs of a near future was overlooked. At that time new vessels, built expressly for the carrying trade between New York and New Orleans, did not exceed 500 tons register. The steamboats on the Mississippi seem to have been about the same capacity, but in 1834 they numbered, on this river and its tributaries, 234.

Indeed, when all is recounted to explain the partly unnecessary and partly inevitable failure of New Orleans to secure the unrivaled supremacy which had been too confidently waited for, it is nevertheless true that the city, in the less immeasurable sphere to which the improvements of the age had consigned her, increased rapidly in commerce and in wealth, and in the decade between 1830 and 1840, more than doubled her population. The conviction forces its way, that could the people of New Orleans, as a whole, have been inspired with the enthusiasm and enterprise which their merchants expended upon the mere marketing of crops, and have turned those impulses to the removal of obstacles and the placing of their city in an advantageous light before the intelligent world, it would have been then, and for a long time might have remained, the boldest competitor of New York in population, wealth, and imports, as it already was in exports. In 1831 her total exports and imports were \$26,000,000. In 1832 they were somewhat less. In 1833 they reached \$28,560,000; in 1834 they rose suddenly to over \$40,000,000, and in 1835 to \$53,750,000.

This sudden expansion is largely accounted for in the extraordinary rise in prices, which became in the whole country the leading feature of these two years. But there was beside, over and above the commerce indicated by these figures, another and a separate source of wealth to New Orleans. The enormous agricultural resources of Arkansas, Mississippi, and Louisiana, and especially the world's ever-increasing demand for cotton, offered the most tempting returns for the investment of even borrowed money. The credit system became universal among the planters of cotton, sugar, and tobacco in these regions, and New Orleans became not only the lender of millions in money at high rates of interest, but the depot of all manner of supplies, which it advanced in large quantities to the planters throughout that immense region. The whole agricultural community became, in a manner, the commercial slaves of the New Orleans factors, unable either to buy or sell save through these mortgagees. A common recklessness in borrower and lender kept the planters constantly immersed in debt, and the city drained of its capital almost the whole year round, to supply the extravagant wants of the planters and the needs of their armies of slaves. Much the larger portion of all the varied products of the West received in New Orleans was exported, not to sea, but to the plantations of the interior, often returning, along the same route, half the distance they had originally come. In this way not only was much of the capital of New Orleans diverted from channels which would have yielded ultimate results incalculably better, but it was converted into planters' paper, based on the value of slaves and the lands they tilled, a species of wealth unexchangeable in the great world of commerce, and, when measured by its results, as utterly fictitious as paper money itself, while even more illusory. But like the paper money which was then inundating the country, this system produced an immense volume of business, which, in turn, called in great numbers of immigrants to swell the ranks of manual labor. New Orleans once more surpassed Cincinnati in population. From 1830 to 1840 no other leading American city increased in such a ratio.

And yet among all causes, there was probably none more potent in suppressing that industrial development, outside of mere commerce, which might so properly have taken place in New Orleans at this stage of her growth, than the all-prevailing blight which fell upon labor, and especially upon intelligent, trained labor, through this institution of African slavery, which seemed to assure untold wealth alike to town and country. A large share of capital was bound up in the labor itself, and that labor, from the necessities of the case, of a very inferior and really unremunerative sort. Hence, the city, though beset with opportunities and filling up daily with immigrants from the British isles and from Europe, failed either to evolve or to attract from abroad those classes of adepts in the mechanical and productive arts which most rapidly augment the common wealth. The gross increase in



NEW ORLEANS
SHOWING AREA BUILT IN 18 H.
The fainter lines show streets of 1830.

population between 1830 and 1840 was from 49,826, at the opening of the decade, to 102,193 at its close. One-third of this increase was composed of slaves and free persons of color, classes of population which, under the laws and conventionalities of the time and place, were to the higher orders of the community far more a burden than an advantage. The remaining two-thirds, less so much as is to be accounted to natural increase, was an immense inpouring of Irish and Germans of the poorest classes. The state of society, notwithstanding these re-enforcements, which might so soon, in other regions, have yielded great numbers of the most valuable operatives, remained unattractive, repelled the prospecting manufacturer and his capital, and diverted them to newer towns where labor was uncontented and skill and technical knowledge sprang forward at the call of enlightened enterprise.

The year 1837 will long be memorable in the history of the United States as the date of the calamitous crisis which followed the mad speculation in lands and the downfall of the United States Bank. In those parts of the Union, especially, where large results had intoxicated enterprise, banks without number and often without foundation, strewed their notes among an infatuated people. In New Orleans, where enterprise had shown but little spirit of adventure outside the factorage of the staple crop, the number of banks was comparatively small, but the spirit of the day was evident in the fictitious character of much that pretended to be banking capital. In 1835-36 the banks of Louisiana (which may be read New Orleans), with but little over \$2,500,000 specie in their vaults, and a circulation of \$7,000,000, purported to have an aggregate capital of \$34,000,000. One account, of the following year, gives them at the time of their suspension \$60,000,000 capital, \$4,000,000 deposits, \$1,200,000 specie, \$1,800,000 real estate, and \$72,000,000 receivables, mostly protested.

The condition of affairs was described at that time as a "whirlwind of ruin which had prostrated the greater portion of the city". So called shipplasters became the currency of the day, driving out everything of intrinsic value. So great was the feeling against the banks and all banking schemes, and so general the ignorance of their true province, that a constitutional convention, sitting at the time, provided that no banking corporation should be established in the state, thus unwittingly turning a banking monopoly into the hands of the few institutions that weathered the long financial stress, and that in 1843, having abandoned to shipwreck the weaker concerns, finally resumed the payment of specie with \$4,500,000 in their vaults, and their circulation reduced to \$1,250,000.

The foreign commerce of New Orleans, at the date of this change, was \$34,750,000, and for the first time in the city's history her exports of cotton exceeded 1,000,000 bales.

POSITIVE GROWTH WITH COMPARATIVE DECLINE.

The great inventions for the facilitation of commerce were each, as they came into the field, attended by a fresh discovery of the pecuniary value of time, which made the adoption of these facilities imperative on every city that sought to press its own aggrandizement or even to retain its commercial station. But even so, to seize these new advantages was practicable only to those cities that lay somewhere on right lines between the great centers of supply and demand, and it was the fate, not the fault, of New Orleans, that she was not found at either end or anywhere along the course of such a line. The case was more fortunate with St. Louis, Louisville, Cincinnati, Pittsburgh, Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, while some cities owe their existence entirely to the requirements of these new conditions, as Cleveland, Buffalo, and Chicago.

The successful introduction of the locomotive engine into the United States as a commercial power, about the opening of the century's fourth decade, distinctly ordered what the projection and partial construction of great canals had previously threatened, the division of the commercial domain claimed by New Orleans in halves, and the apportionment of the best part of the commerce and trade beyond the mouth of the Ohio among her rivals.

It was pre-eminently the decade of development, of which the inflation of 1835, the collapse of 1836-37, and the prostration of 1838-40, with which it closed, were but symptoms, and when these had passed, the southern regions of the Mississippi valley had thrown their entire fortunes and energies into the "plantation idea". The more northern had at the same time filled up with farmers, towns had sprung up without number, and railroads and canals had started out eastward and westward from all the fortunately located cities, bearing immense burdens of freight and travel, and changing the measurement of distance from the scale of miles to that of hours.

Boston and New York had made what seemed, then, enormous outlays with an intrepidity sufficient in itself to assure the future, and had newly emphasized their union with the states along the northern banks of the Ohio by lines of direct transit. Pennsylvania had connected Philadelphia directly with the southern shore of the same river, laying out a larger capital in railroads and canals than any other state in the Union. Baltimore had pushed her Chesapeake and Ohio canal and railway well out toward the region of mines, with the resolution of ultimately piercing the great western valley. Ohio and Indiana had spent millions for canals by which to grasp hands with the East.

It was while these rail and water ways were being constructed, and were only gradually and one by one reaching profitable stages of completion, that New Orleans, as already noticed, more than doubled the number of its inhabitants. At the close of the decade she was the fourth city of the United States in population, being exceeded only by New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore. Boston was nearly as large, but beside these there was no American city of half its numbers.

Truly unfortunate was it for New Orleans, that this result had been rather thrust upon her than achieved by her enterprise, and so, instead of becoming a spur to future efforts, it bred nothing better than an overweening confidence in the ability of the city, to become speedily and without exertion, the metropolis of America, if not eventually of the world.

That New Orleans was growing—that it was growing as the delta sands on which it stands had grown—by the compulsory tribute of the Mississippi, was the shining but illusory fact under whose beams the city entered, in 1841, upon the fifth decade of the century. Before that decade had advanced far the more reflective portion of the community began to perceive the less obtrusive though more important truth, that the rapid growth of the city was seriously slackening speed, and that the vast increase of production taking place in the upper and central parts of the Mississippi basin was being in great part poured into the laps of other cities.

The leading advantage lost being that of speedy transportation, the inroads upon the city's commerce were not yet seriously felt in the movement of those raw crops and milled breadstuffs, whose great bulk still demanded the cheapest rate of freights. The receipts of the great staples from the valley above kept steady pace with the immense increase in production, or seemed to do so. In 1842 these receipts from the interior amounted in value to more than \$45,700,000; in 1843, to over \$53,750,000; in 1844, to \$60,000,000; in 1846, to more than \$77,000,000; in 1847, to \$90,000,000; and in 1850 they reached nearly the sum of \$97,000,000.

In 1840 the total production of corn in the eight states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Kentucky, Arkansas, Tennessee, and Louisiana was something over 210,500,000 bushels. In 1850 it was more than 350,000,000, an increase of over 66 per cent. In the same period the receipts of corn at New Orleans rose correspondingly from some 268,000 sacks and 168,000 barrels, to over 1,000,000 sacks and 42,000 barrels.

In the same period the production of tobacco in these states diminished in those south, and more than correspondingly increased in those north, of the Ohio, yet the receipts in New Orleans rose in full proportion.

As a palpable result the city expanded. Each year large numbers of new buildings were erected, while at the same time "rents continually rose". In 1845, in the second municipality alone—the American quarter—295 houses and stores were built, more than half the number being of brick and granite. It should be noted, however, that their average cost did not reach \$3,500. Thus, if the proportions of home consumption and marketable surplus in the agricultural movement of these states had remained the same, the relative importance of New Orleans would at least not have been retrograding, and her merchants might have repelled the charge brought by one, that they "sold the skin for a groat and bought the tail for a shilling". But improved transportation, denser population, and labor-saving machinery had almost indefinitely increased the individual producing power of the western man, and truly to have kept pace with it New Orleans should have been the receiver and exporter of a rapidly and steadily increasing fraction—in place of merely an increasing quantity—of the agricultural products of the country. Not perceiving, or unable to meet this necessity, she abandoned this magnificent surplus to the growing cities of the West and East.

Still more New Orleans failed to maintain a leading position in relation to the immense growth of western manufactures. It was the subject of much pardonable boasting that her commerce was so rapidly increasing, and during the decade it did expand in gross receipts, in exports, and, on a much lower scale, in imports, almost or quite 100 per cent. But meantime, and almost unnoticed by New Orleans, absorbed as she was in moving the crude products of the fields and supplying the wants of the producers, the manufactures of the eight states mentioned increased in value from about \$50,000,000 to a little less than \$164,000,000.

Nor was any adequate compensation found in the city's import trade. In 1835 this had reached the amount of \$17,000,000; but in the crash that followed it had shrunk to \$8,000,000 in 1842, and in 1845 had risen only to \$9,750,000. In 1847-'48, while the city actually exceeded New York in exports of domestic produce, and in the total of exports was surpassed only by that city, her imports were less than a tenth of those of New York and not quite a third those of Boston. Coffee, iron, hardware, salt, and French fancy goods formed the chief items of this commerce.

At the close of the decade that ended with 1850, New Orleans had fallen back from the fourth place to the fifth in the list of American cities. Boston had surpassed her in numbers, Brooklyn was four-fifths her size and St. Louis seven-eighths, Cincinnati lacked but one twenty-fifth of her numbers, and Louisville, Chicago, Buffalo, and Pittsburgh had populations ranging from 40,000 to 50,000.

One or two considerations, however, somewhat modify the unfavorableness of these comparisons. During this time large numbers of Transatlantic immigrants made New Orleans their first landing place on their way to the great West. Between 1845 and 1850 they numbered on an average 30,000 a year. Many stopped in the city and settled. As early as 1842 the population was reported "largely mixed with Germans". Before this sort of competition slave service gave ground, and the number of slaves in New Orleans was actually 5,330 less in 1850 than it had been in 1840.

Again, no other part of the population in New Orleans was held in such total disesteem as the free mulatto class. This unenterprising, despised, and persecuted people had grown from an inconsiderable fraction of the whole in earlier years, to be in 1840 nearly one-third as numerous as the whites. The feeling which had always existed against them grew in intensity as the agitation concerning the abolition of slavery rose and increased.

They were looked upon as fit subjects of general suspicion, became the objects of grossly restrictive, unjust, and intolerant state legislation, and between 1840 and 1850 made such an exodus from the city that their numbers fell from over 19,000 to less than 10,000 souls. Allowing for natural increase, not less than 11,000 or 12,000 free persons must have left the city during this period, nor is there any evidence that they ever returned.

Under correct social conditions, such a loss of population could not rightly be counted a gain. If under all the circumstances there was in it an element of real advantage, it lay in the fact that the proportion was increased of that master class, whose strong hand and will ruled the fortunes of the community.

Furthermore, another town had sprung up immediately against the city's upper boundary. In 1833 three sparsely peopled suburbs, to wit, Lafayette, Livandais, and Religieuses, the last occupying lands that had belonged to and been bought from the Ursuline nuns, were consolidated into one and made a body politic, under the name of the City of Lafayette. In what was then considered the rear of this town many of the wealthy citizens of New Orleans began about 1840 to settle down in "large, commodious, one-story houses, full of windows on all sides, and surrounded by broad and shady gardens". Nearer the river front the immigrant Germans and Irish of the laboring class poured in abundantly, and by 1850 Lafayette, virtually a part of New Orleans, comprised a population of 12,319 white and 1,871 colored inhabitants.

By these two movements of slave and mulatto exodus and European immigration, the proportion of whites to the whole population rose from 58 to 78 per cent., and the whole number of the one community which formed New Orleans and Lafayette was 133,650.

But now New Orleans began to take note of facts which ought long before have been anticipated as possibilities. Her people began to perceive the losses she was sustaining, and to inquire with alarm into their causes. At one moment with admissions and the next with boastful denials of this or that unfavorable condition or relation, the progress of other cities at her expense was anxiously noted; much was remembered of those earlier times when New Orleans was the commercial queen of her great valley, and merchants and propertyholders exhorted each other to throw off their lethargy and establish their city in that universal supremacy for which her citizens were still confident that nature—that is their river and their wish—had destined her.

The city's curable ailments found many physicians and few nurses; while those difficulties of the situation which were really insuperable remained unmentioned by the more politic few, or were charged by sanguine commercial writers as the inexcusable sins of unprogressive financiers. It was confessed that New Orleans had depended too entirely upon the mere movement of crops; that there had long been a false pride among the cultivated classes of the South generally opposed to mercantile pursuits; that the sanitary condition of the city had been entirely overlooked; that no attempt had been made to cheapen the city's notorious port charges or to facilitate the safe and expeditious handling of freight. It was even boldly and ingeniously asserted by one, that the institution of slavery had much to do with the non-progressive attitude of New Orleans and her surrounding country; that that part of the community which mainly felt the inconvenience of antiquated methods was the voiceless slave class, and that the liberty which the northern workingman enjoyed, of thinking, speaking, and acting in his own interests, gave that section an immense preponderance through its multitude of practical thinkers. The absurd municipality system of city government, which virtually divided the city into three corporate communities beside that of Lafayette, was rightly blamed as the source of much confusion and non-progression.

Such were some of the verdicts of those who spoke or wrote. Doubtless the quieter financiers and capitalists, who carefully studied the city's relative position and possible development, found other facts confronting them. The absence of railroads was not attributable only to the neglect to build them. Those laws of nature, upon which so much reliance was misplaced, included the nature and wants of mankind, and such observers could not but see that then, and for some time to come, capital—that winged and inexorable fate—could not swing out a railroad from New Orleans in any direction that had not better be stretched across from some point near the center of supply in the West, to some other point within the bounds of the manufacturing and consuming East. Or to come to an underlying, fundamental fact, the peculiar and unfortunate labor system of the South had handed over the rich prize of European and New England immigration to the unmonopolized West, and the purely fortune-hunting canal-boat and locomotive pushed aside the slave and his owner and followed the free immigrant. In truth, it was not until some years later, when the outstretched iron arms of northern enterprise began to grasp at the products of the Southwest itself, that New Orleans capitalists, with more misgiving than enthusiasm, thrust out their first railroad worthy of the name through the great plantation state of Mississippi.

A lack of banking capital was attributed as a cause of decadence. But New Orleans bankers knew that New York, with a banking capital not three times as large as that of New Orleans, carried on a commerce three and a half times as great as hers, beside a large manufacturing interest.

The absence of thousands of residents during the summer season was given as another drawback: but this, also, was true of the other great cities, of New York especially.

The want of common sentiment and impulse in a community made up from individuals of so many nationalities was much emphasized. This deficiency did not result merely—as often stated—from the large proportion of foreigners. When, by the census of 1860, this proportion came to be known, it was found to be but 41½ per cent. of the whole white population in New Orleans, against 42 in Cincinnati, 43 in New York, and 52 in St. Louis. But

in these cities American thought prevailed and more or less inspired the foreign elements as they came in; hence a comparative unity of motive. In New Orleans, on the other hand, American thought was itself not only foreign, but unwelcome, disparaged by the unaspiring and satirical Creole, and often apologized for by the American, who found himself a minority in a combination of social forces, far more frequently in sympathy with European ideas than with the moral energies and the enthusiastic and venturesome enterprise of the New World. Added to this there were, in New Orleans, 28,000 persons—9 of whom out of every 14 were enslaved, and the other 5 practically expatriated—hampering, as by sheer dead weight, the progress of the community.

The languishing of the import trade was attributed to simple neglect to cultivate it. But among the vast plantations of the southern valley, where town life was comparatively unknown, where masters were few and spent the proceeds of their exports with their own hands in foreign cities, where the wants of slaves and of indigent whites were only the most primitive, and where a stupid and slovenly, unpaid, laboring class made the introduction of labor-saving machines a farce, no stimulus to a large import trade could be hoped for. And as to the West, it was idle to think of competing with direct routes for the transportation of commodities which, unlike the bulkier articles of the export trade, could well afford to subordinate cheap freight rates to prompt delivery.

Much reproach was heaped upon the moneyed class for the non-development of manufactures; but nothing ought to have been plainer than the total irreconcilability of the whole southern industrial system with such establishments; a system employing one of the most unintelligent and uneconomical classes of laborers in the world, upon which it was useless to attempt to graft the higher spirited operatives of other countries.

These conditions, then, recognized at that day only in their superficial aspect and assumed to be easily removable, were the causes of non-progression. Summed up in one, and this stripped of its disguise, it was a triumph of machinery over slave labor, unrecognized, however, or unconfessed, because if repairable at all, only so through a social revolution so great and apparently so ruinous that the mention of it kindled a white heat of public exasperation.

And yet, after this is said, something must still be allowed to a luxuriant, enervating climate, under which all energies, Anglo-Saxon, Gallic, Celtic, Teutonic, in greater or less degree, surrendered; something to remoteness from competing cities; and something to the influence of that original people, a study of whose history and its resultant traits forms so much of the present work. For the Creoles, retaining much power as well by their natural force as by their extensive ownership of real estate and their easy coalition with foreign elements of like faith, caring little to understand and less to be understood, divided and paralyzed when they could no longer rule public sentiment, and often met the most imperative necessities for innovations with the most inflexible conservatism. Such causes kept the city comparatively unimproved, its municipal government in confusion, its harbor approaches and landings much neglected, and its morals and its health unestimated by careful statistics and a by-word in all lands.

Most of the improvements that had arisen during this long term of purely commercial development dated well back toward that era of inflation of which the crisis of 1837 has become the index, and were mainly confined to the American quarter. The parish prison, the same antique and gloomy pile of stuccoed brick that still stands on Orleans street just beyond Cougo square, was built in 1830 at a cost of \$200,000. Several market-houses were completed about this time, the French vegetable market in 1830, St. Mary's and Washington in 1836, and Poydras in 1837. In 1834-'35 the United States government, having six years before sold the old Spanish barracks in the heart of the French quarter, built the present Jackson barracks, then three miles below the city, now on its lower boundary. In 1832-'34 the old Charity hospital in Canal street had become the state house, and the present hospital was erected in Common street at an expense of \$150,000. In 1832 and 1835 two extensive cotton-presses and warehouses had added an important feature to the commercial city. The Levee cotton press cost \$560,000, and the Orleans, in the lower part of the city, over \$758,000. In 1835 the water-works, and in 1837 the gas-works, had come into operation. In the earlier year, also, the New Canal, some seven miles in length, begun in 1832, had been finished. It brought the waters of lake Pontchartrain into an artificial basin deep enough for coasting schooners, situated immediately behind Rampart (then Herenles) street, between Julia and Delord. In this year, too, the branch United States mint of New Orleans was founded on the small square bounded by Esplanade, Barracks, Decatur, and Peters streets, which had been the site of Fort St. Charles, and after the destruction of that fortification had been known as Jackson Square, a name afterward transferred to the ancient Place d'Armes. In 1833 had appeared that unique and still well-remembered structure, Banks' Arcade, a glass-roofed mercantile court in the midst of a large hotel in Magazine street, now long known as the St. James. In 1836 the Merchants' Exchange, just below Canal street, and extending through from Royal to Exchange alley, had been completed and had become the post-office. The first St. Charles hotel, called then the Exchange hotel, begun in 1835, had been completed three years later, at a cost of \$600,000. The same year saw the completion, diagonally opposite on Common street, of the old Verandah hotel, with an outlay of \$300,000. In 1834 the (second) First Presbyterian church, on Lafayette square, had been built. In 1837 the Carondelet Methodist church, on the corner of that street and Poydras, had followed, and in the same year the old Christ's church, on the corner of Bourbon and Canal streets, had replaced the small octagonal predecessor, erected in 1809, and which the town wits had nicknamed "The Cockpit". In 1835 the St. Charles theater had been built, at a cost of \$350,000. Between 1833 and 1839 several bank buildings of more or less pretensions had

arisen; the Commercial, the Atchafalaya, the Orleans (later occupied by the Bank of America), the Canal, at the corner of Magazine and Gravier, the City, in Camp street near Canal, and that extremely picturesque ruin in Toulouse street of Grecian architecture, built for the Citizens' Bank and afterward occupied by the Consolidated. Many charitable associations and establishments—Poydras orphan asylum, the Female orphan asylum, the asylum for destitute boys, the Catholic male orphan asylum, the Fireman's charitable association, the Howard association, Stone's hospital, the Circus street infirmary, and many others had their beginnings at various dates between 1830 and 1840.

Such a list as this, extending over more than a decade, is probably doubtful evidence of that degree of progress which should have characterized a growing American city, or even of that degree of effort which would have excused some features of her decadence. Orphan asylums were indifferent substitutes for sanitation, and short-lived banks for improved harbor approaches. "Had a title of the exertion," writes one in New Orleans, in 1847, "been made to retain it, that has distinguished the efforts of the North to draw it off, we should not now be called to look with astonishment at beholding one-half in bulk and value of western produce seeking a market at the northern Atlantic cities, where twenty years ago not a dollar was sent through the channels now bearing it away from New Orleans."

Yet it would have been unreasonable and unjust to assume that all deficiencies were due to lack of enterprise; and the fact that in the list of local movements and schemes, scarcely more than one or two bore any likeness to that bold outward reach which was making rival cities, through their more fortunate location, daily greater, should rather be taken as proof that the capitalists of New Orleans discerned and silently acknowledged the immovability of some of the fundamental difficulties that beset their town and port.

Two railroad enterprises alone, in this period, ventured to project their lines beyond the boundaries of Orleans island; but the "New Orleans and Nashville" scheme, ripening prematurely, fell to the ground, and the "Mexican Gulf" road, which it was hoped would develop the deep waters of Cat island into a harbor of easy access to large vessels, and greatly shorten the journey between New Orleans and New York, never got beyond the farther bounds of the adjoining parish, and is long since extinct.

About the year 1840 or '41, there seems to have arisen in the room of that sort of public spirit, enterprising yet near-sighted, which had characterized the previous decade, a sentiment of more urgency, which began to contemplate relations beyond the boundaries of parish and state, and to realize the value and the necessity of public measures, addressed to higher and less strictly material wants, than could be supplied by gas- or water-works, banks, mints, or cotton-presses. An obvious subsidence of the tide of improvement which had made New Orleans at least a brisk laggard, united with this new feeling of exigency to produce inquiry, exhortation, and a general exchange of both deserved and undeserved reproach. Actual efforts presently followed, and steps were taken in the direction of popular education, culture, and social order, which, had they been taken when first proposed by a wise few in executive office, 25 or 30 years before, would have made New Orleans by that time, in fact and in spirit, as well as in name, an American, instead of a Franco-American city.

But the end contemplated in the earlier suggestions, wanted something of that popular and general benefit which has made the more modern idea of public education acceptable throughout America, not excepting Louisiana.

On the earnest recommendation of Governor Claiborne, in 1804, an act had been passed in April of the following year, by the legislative council, "to establish a university in the territory of Orleans". A primary object of this act had been the institution of the "College of New Orleans". Fifty thousand dollars were appropriated to carry out the provisions of the act; but the amount was to be raised by two lotteries. In 1811 nothing had yet been effected. Thirty-nine thousand dollars were then appropriated for state educational purposes, \$15,000 of which were for the institution of a college in New Orleans, where, in addition to those who paid for their tuition, 50 children, selected from the poorest classes, were to be admitted without charge. Under this stimulus New Orleans college was built and put in operation in 1812, at the corner of Bayou road and St. Claude street. Ten years later it was the only educational institution in New Orleans, of a public character, though some private or church schools accommodated a few charity scholars.

In March, 1826, another legislative act established one central and two primary public schools in New Orleans. Ten thousand dollars a year were set apart for their support; they were duly established—the central and one primary in the old Ursuline convent, and the other primary in Tchoupitoulas near St. Joseph street—and "all the branches of a polite education" were taught. "Harby's public school," in the third municipality, finds mention in 1838, but New Orleans college seems to have disappeared.

At length, a convention called to frame a new state constitution, meeting in New Orleans, in January–April, 1845, again decreed the establishment of the University of Louisiana. It was intended to consist of four faculties, one each for law, medicine, natural science, and letters. The department of medicine was already in existence as the medical school of Louisiana, and this branch, and that of law, were in full operation in 1847, with 162 students in the former and 31 in the latter, and they have ever since continued to be a source of honor and pride to the city and the state.

But the mass of educable youth had not been reached—had scarcely been sought—in these schemes. Another sentiment was lacking, a feeling of common interest in a common elevation. This feeling once aroused, men of

public spirit were not wanting to give it guidance, and the names of such pioneers as Samuel J. Peters, Glendy Burke, Jndah Touro, Martin, Dimitry, De Bow, Forstall, Gayarre, and others, are gratefully remembered by a later generation for their labors in the cause of intellectual advancement. The year 1841 dates the establishment in New Orleans of the modern system of free public schools; for although they were not begun within the city's corporate limits until in the following year, when a single school was opened in the second municipality, "with some dozen scholars of both sexes", yet the adjoining city of Lafayette, always virtually a part of New Orleans, had founded the system in the earlier year.

In the beginning of the year 1842 there were in the American quarter 300 children in private schools and 2,000 destitute of school advantages. By the end of that year there were 238 pupils in the public schools of Lafayette, and 800 in those of the American quarter of New Orleans proper. In the next year the total attendance in the public schools of both sections was 1,314. In 1844 it was 1,798.

Meanwhile there was a movement in the interest of adults. In 1842 Mr. B. F. French, having bought a collection of books known as the "Commercial Library", threw it open to the public. In 1846 it occupied two rooms in the Merchants' Exchange, on Royal street, and comprised almost 7,500 volumes. About the same time the state library was formed with about 3,000 volumes, but was intended for the use of the legislature rather than for the general public. In this year, too, the New Orleans city library came into existence through the efforts of Samuel J. Peters and others, as an adjunct of the public school enterprise in the second municipality. It numbered at first some 3,000 volumes, and in 1848 had been increased to over 7,500. It required, however, a yearly subscription of \$5 to gain free access to this library. It was placed in the newly-founded and unfinished municipal hall, the same whose classic Grecian architecture now adorns Lafayette square. The Young Men's Free Library Association, a body of commercial citizens, threw open a collection of some 2,000 well-selected volumes at the corner of Customhouse street and Exchange place.

In 1846 a course of public lectures by leading citizens was attended by a body of hearers which taxed the capacity of the city's largest hall. In the same year an historical society, originally founded in 1838, was revived, with Judge Martin, the historian of Louisiana, as president. During a few years following, this body caused valuable researches to be made in the archives of the French and Spanish governments, in Paris and in Madrid, through its zealous secretary, Mr. John Perkins, jr., and even began the transcription of important documents. In 1847 Judge Charles Gayarre delivered before the Library and Lyceum Association the four lectures which afterward constituted the first four chapters of his history of Louisiana; and in the winter of 1848 J. D. B. De Bow delivered the initial lecture of a projected series on public economy, commerce, and statistics; but a terrible epidemic of cholera cut them short.

About the latter date Alvarez Fisk, a merchant, bought Mr. French's library, and in order to carry out the designs of a deceased brother for the establishment of a public library in New Orleans, which should be free to strangers, offered the entire collection, then containing some 6,000 volumes, to the city, with a "building on Customhouse street for their reception". But the late public enthusiasm had subsided. No adequate provision was made by the city council or public for the acceptance of this gift, although under the generous zeal of Mr. French, its custodian, it grew considerably in extent. As late as 1854 it had not been put into efficient operation, and the city was still without a single entirely free library.

A line or two may be proper here to afford a comparative view of library facilities in New Orleans and elsewhere at the time spoken of. In 1850 the public libraries of Louisiana numbered five and contained 9,800 volumes, and her school libraries two, with 12,000 volumes. Much the greater part of these were, doubtless, in New Orleans. However, taking the state at large, there was one school, Sunday school, or public library to each 73,966 persons, or 100 volumes to each 2,310 persons. In Delaware there were 100 volumes to each 707 persons; in Rhode Island there were 100 volumes to every 206 persons; in Massachusetts there were 100 volumes to each 188 persons. This disproportionate dearth of books in Louisiana might appear less by eliminating the numbers of the slave element; but even after thus omitting from the count what could not be omitted from the community, there would still appear but 100 volumes to each 1,218 free persons, while that could hardly be called a more favorable exhibit, which pointed out the fact of nearly 245,000 persons in the established population being without books, and legally incapacitated to receive them. In Michigan, a pioneer state without any large city, there were 100 volumes to every 397 persons. Probably of the 22,400 volumes in Louisiana, all of those in public and half of those in school libraries, or 15,800, were in New Orleans, which would give 100 volumes to every 642 free persons in the city.

Nothing else seems to have taken such hold upon the estimation of the whole body of citizens in New Orleans, as did the public schools. These continued to grow rapidly in numbers and in efficiency, and it is pleasant to turn from the contrast just indicated, and find New Orleans in 1850 ranking well up among American cities in the advantages offered her youth, and received by them, in free schools maintained at the public charge. The pupils in the public schools of Boston numbered 16 per cent. of the whole population; in Philadelphia they were $11\frac{3}{4}$, and in New Orleans $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. The character of the reports of New York, in the pages from which these facts are taken, makes the percentage there doubtful, but it seems not to have been greatly superior to New Orleans; St. Louis was slightly so; but those of Baltimore, Cincinnati, Charleston, and other towns, were more or less

Lake Pontchartrain

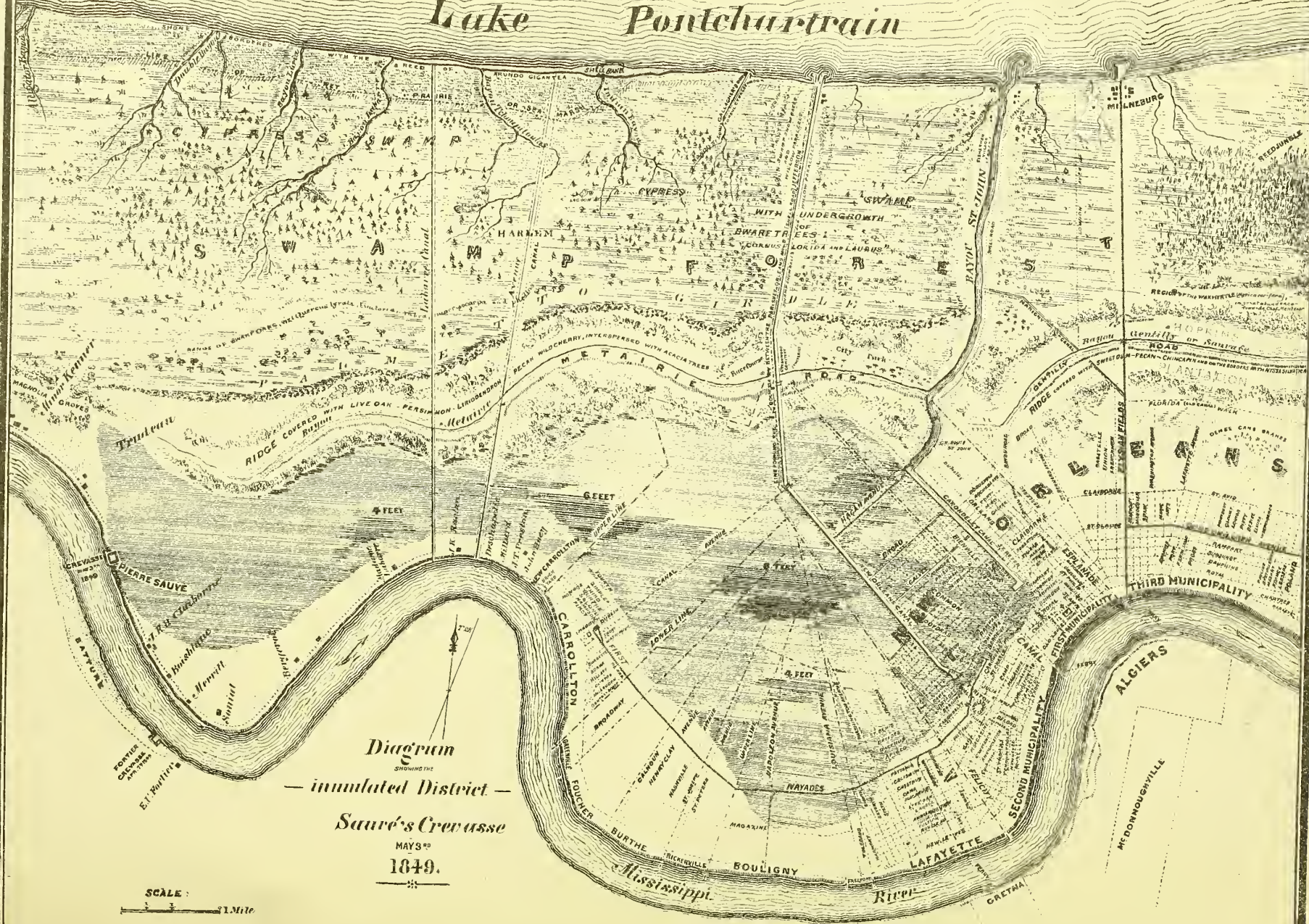


Diagram
 SHOWING THE
 — inundated District —
 Sauvé's Crevasse
 MAY 3rd
 1849.

SCALE:
 1 MILE

inferior. The total number of educable youth in New Orleans and Lafayette was over fourteen thousand, of which 6,700 attended public schools. In 1858 these numbers had increased to 16,392.

Few conspicuous improvements in real property, either public or private, appeared to view in this term. In the second municipality the massive and beautiful tower of St. Patrick's arose, and the city hall was pushed on toward completion. The first municipality ceded to the United States government the site of the present custom-house, and for many years the huge and lofty scaffolding of this still uncompleted pile of granite was one of the most prominent objects in a bird's-eye view of the city. The United States marine hospital, on the opposite side of the river, facing the second municipality, which had been commenced in 1834, but was unfinished and half in ruins, was taken under contract for its completion by James N. Caldwell, founder of theaters and gas works, projector of the Nashville rail route, and, in short, the personal exponent of the material advance and enterprise of those times. This hospital, turned into a powder-house during the late war, met its end one day by being blown to atoms.

Yet the city was growing from year to year with greater or less rapidity, and in every direction. For some years the swamp lands in the rear had been in process of clearing and draining; and streets and houses appeared in the place of forest or marshy fields. Algiers, a suburb on the point of land opposite the river front of the old city, began to grow into notice through its marine workshops, though still but feeble in population. Lafayette, almost unknown to the "down-town Creole", reached, as has been seen, a population of 14,000 and upward, while the third municipality, almost as completely unobserved by the American, as was Lafayette by the Creole, spread in unpretentious cottages down toward the near edge of Jackson's field of renown.

This growth was effected in the face of many obstacles, chief among which was the still frequent mishap of inundation. This event in New Orleans must occur either by a crevasse—a giving way of the levee during a time of high water in the river—or by the rise of backwater from lake Pontchartrain, when long-prevailing southeast winds obstruct the outflow of the lake's waters through the narrow passes by which they commonly reach the Gulf of Mexico, or when a violent storm from the north more suddenly produces the same result. Against both these contingencies much vigilance has to be exercised at certain seasons.

The effects of these inundations, however, are easily overestimated. Property within the boundary of their probable encroachment is desirable only to those who must seek the very fewest advantages of location, and they have been a prime cause for the inconvenient lengthening out of the city along the higher grounds down, and especially up, the river shore. But the city is not engulfed by the waters, life is not endangered, the business districts and those occupied by highly improved houses are rarely or never invaded, and the extent of the disaster is mainly confined to a distressing interruption in the daily affairs of the humbler classes, the destruction of their market gardens and poultry, the damage of household goods, and the injury to such public property as street bridges and the like. The sickness which might be supposed to follow the subsidence of the waters has not been such, at least, as to make inundations a subject of alarm on this account, and probably no actual feature of these overflows does New Orleans as much material injury as is done by their exaggerated bad fame.

Their frequency, also, is easily overrated. In the early history of the town they occurred at first almost yearly, and for a long time extremely often; but later they grew much more infrequent. The moat and palisaded embankment which surrounded the Spanish town seems not to have protected it from this enemy. A serious overflow took place in 1780, another in 1785, another in 1791, another in 1799. All these resulted from crevasses in the river levee above the town. The last of them occurred in the month of May, in the "Macarty levee", near the site of the later town of Carrollton, now part of New Orleans. Subsequently putrid fevers were ascribed to it, but the statement is made without proper investigation of the facts.

Another inundation in 1813 was caused by a crevasse in the levee of Kenner's plantation, a mile or two only above Macarty's.

Next followed the noted overflow of 1816. On the 6th of May, of that year, Macarty's levee, being undermined by the powerful current which there strikes the river bank, again broke, and on the fourth day after, the rear parts of suburbs Montagne, La Course, St. Mary, and Marigny, and the whole of the suburbs behind them—Gravier, Trémé, and St. John—were under water to the depth of from 3 to 5 feet. One could travel in a skiff from the corner of Chartres and Canal streets to Dauphin, down Dauphin to Bienville, down Bienville to Burgundy, thus to St. Louis street, from St. Louis to Rampart, and so throughout the rear suburbs. The waters found vent by way of Fisherman's and St. John's bayous to lake Pontchartrain, and in 25 days had subsided. The ensuing summer is stated, on the highest medical authority, to have been remarkably healthy.

In 1831 the waters of an inundation reached the line of Dauphin street, the fifth from the river front—the result of a violent storm on lake Pontchartrain. A similar event occurred in October, 1837. In 1844 a storm backed the lake waters up to Burgundy street, sixth from the river front, and the same disaster happened again in 1846.

But probably the most serious overflow the city of New Orleans ever suffered was that of 1849. On the afternoon of the 3d of May, in that year, the waters of the Mississippi, being then at a higher stage than had been witnessed before for twenty-one years, broke through the levee in front of Sauvé's plantation, some 17 miles above New Orleans by the river's course, and at once defied all restraints. It was at first thought that they would not

reach New Orleans, but would find their way into lake Pontchartrain by some route nearer at hand. But the swamp rapidly filled up behind the city, the opportunity for throwing up a levee along the rear of the town was let slip, and by the 15th of May Rampart street was under water.

The residents of the first municipality (French quarter) strengthened the small levee of Canal Carondelet on its lower side, and thus entirely shut out the advancing flood from the district beyond that canal; but the rears of Lafayette and of the second municipality were completely exposed. The water reached its highest stage on the 30th of May. Its line ran along behind Bacchus (Baronne) street, sometimes reaching to Carondelet, from the upper limits of Lafayette to Canal street, crossed that street between Carondelet and St. Charles streets, and thence stretched downward and backward to the old basin. "About 220 inhabited squares were flooded, more than 2,000 tenements surrounded by water, and a population of near 12,000 souls either driven from their homes or living an aquatic life of much privation and suffering."

All efforts to close the crevasse utterly failed until, on the 3d of June, Messrs. Dunbar and Surgi, engineers, being allowed entire liberty as to ways and means, began work, and in seventeen days stopped the breach. On the 22d of June the water had virtually disappeared, heavy rains washed away its filthy deposits, and the people were able to begin the repair of their disasters. Public property, too, had suffered; pavements and gutters were much damaged and street bridges had been washed away. The second municipality in the following year (1850) levied \$400,000 to cover "actual expenditures on streets, wharves, and crevasses", and built a levee in the rear of the municipality from the point where Claiborne street crosses the new canal up to Felicity road (street) and along this street to its intersection with Apollo (now Carondelet) street.

Time showed these provisions to be entirely inadequate. The city continued at intervals to suffer from the same cause, the last occasion being no longer ago than February of the present year (1881). At such times the pecuniary and personal aid of her citizens is generously poured out to the unfortunate; but these admirable deeds are the fruits of emotional impulses, and, the distress passed, precautions against future calamity are omitted or soon fall into neglect. The last overflow simply overran the top of a neglected and decayed protection levee. The uneconomical habits of the South have not passed suddenly away with the change of its labor system. Private extravagance still makes public parsimony; public burdens are but feebly recognized, and New Orleans is not yet entirely protected from these pitiful disasters to her hard-working poor.

A number of other events require to be briefly summarized as making notable a short period between 1849 and 1852. It was in the first of these years that New Orleans ceased to be the capital, and the small Mississippi river town of Baton Rouge became the capital of the state. Nor was this loss restored to New Orleans until after the destruction of the state-house in Baton Rouge by fire, and the occupation of New Orleans by United States forces, during the late war. In 1880 the seat of government was again removed to Baton Rouge, and the legislature, at its next regular session, will meet there.

As late as 1846 New Orleans was without telegraphic communication, but in 1847, and later, certain lines were taken under contract, and by 1850 the city was in telegraphic connection with St. Louis and other points.

The first street pavement with square granite blocks was made in 1850.

The project of a railroad across the isthmus of Tehuantepec received its first decided impulse in 1850, on the transfer by one Hargous to Judah P. Benjamin, J. M. Lapeyre, Samuel J. Peters, and others, of extensive grants and privileges conveyed to him by José Garay, the original grantee of the Mexican government. Surveys were begun by United States engineers, and by 1852 one route had been surveyed; but the Mexican government put a stop to the work, and the project, thus crippled, dragged feebly along. In 1853 a rival grantee, Mr. Thomas Sloo, appeared, and the state of Louisiana gave a charter to a new company, formed with \$10,000,000 capital, of which Mr. Sloo was to receive half. To have realized so great a project would have redeemed New Orleans from the reproaches so freely bestowed upon her by her sister cities; but against the state of affairs existing in Mexico no headway could be made, though much effort was exhausted by the capitalists of the city, and the last year before the absorbing political campaign which preceded the outbreak of civil war, found their chamber of commerce recommending the enterprise with bare resolutions. Meantime two other enterprises of more moderate scope, but of even greater urgency, met a better fate. In 1851 those two great works of internal improvement, which have proved, as they were intended to be, the commercial salvation of New Orleans, were set on foot, to wit, the two railroads that now respectively unite the city with the great central railroad system of the Union in the Mississippi valley, and with the vast southwest, still comprised within the outstretched boundaries of the state of Texas. The first of these roads was to stretch due north toward Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; the other was to strike westward toward the town of Opelousas, in Louisiana. Both received state aid, and the first by the year 1855, the second by 1857, had reached a distance of over 80 miles from New Orleans, and on the northern road work was progressing rapidly in the direction of Jackson.

Hardly of less importance to the city's future, was the consolidation of Lafayette and the three municipalities into one city government, on the 12th of April, 1852. Sixteen years of subdivision had demonstrated to Creole, to American, and to European immigrant the value of unity. Yet it was probably essential, that during just that term the progressive and the conservative elements of the city should have lived and worked apart, and thus their adverse ideas, operating side by side, be practically compared, and the superiority of the American principles of growth be plainly proven.

The first great step after the cession toward the *Americanization* of New Orleans, was the arbitrary establishment of the English tongue. The second was that enforced one of its military defense against conquest in 1814-'15. The third, a stage rather than a step, was the shifting of the port's commerce from the French and Spanish Americas on the south to the great valley on the north, and its consequent transfer into American hands and an American quarter. The division of the municipalities, in 1836, is of uncertain value; the next undoubtedly effective step was the establishment of the American public school system throughout the municipalities, a greater advance than its most sanguine advocates probably supposed could have been made at one stride. The fifth step was the consolidation. By this movement the second municipality, the American quarter, became the acknowledged center and core of the whole city. Its municipality hall became the municipal hall; its public grounds became the chosen rendezvous of all popular assemblies; its streets became the place of business domicile for all the main branches of trade; the rotunda of its palatial St. Charles, at whose memorable burning in 1850 the people wept, restored in 1852-'53, usurped the early preëminence of the St. Louis *Bourse*, and became the unofficial guild-hall of all the more active elements—merchants, politicians, strangers from every quarter and Cuban and Nicaraguan filibusters; and banks, whose charters still prevented their moving across the "neutral ground" of Canal street, moved close up toward it to catch a share of the financial breezes that blew so favorably upon its farther side.

The consolidation did not come before a stern necessity called for it. The report of the "Commissioners of the consolidated debt of New Orleans" in 1855, says:

"The commissioners * * * found the city without credit, confusion in most of its branches of government, and the people disheartened. To-day (January, 1855) its credit is above par." "The spirit of the people," they farther added, "has been awakened * * * and a brighter future is before us."

At the passage of the act of consolidation, the debts of Lafayette and the three municipalities aggregated \$7,700,000, of which \$2,000,000 were past due. Through the improved credit of the consolidated city, \$5,000,000 of these debts were early extinguished, and the total debt of the city on the 1st of April, 1853, the greatest commercial year that thus far had ever risen upon New Orleans, was but little over \$3,000,000.

A small steel-engraved picture of New Orleans, made just before this period, is obviously the inspiration of the commercial and self-important American. The ancient plaza, the cathedral of St. Louis, the old hall of the *cabildo*, the calabozos, the remnant of Spanish barracks, the emptied convent of the Ursulines, the antiquated and decayed rue Tonlouse—all that was time-honored and venerable are pushed out of view, and the lately humble faubourg Ste. Marie, grown to be the center of wealth and activity, fills the picture almost from side to side, with long ranks of huge Mississippi steamers smoking at the levee, and the majestic dome of the first St. Charles and the stately tower of St. Patrick's, rise high above the deep and solid phalanxes of brick and stone, in the midst of which they stood queen and bishop of the board.

A little later a worse fate befell the group of ancient landmarks, than being left out of a picture. Renovation came in. In 1850 the cathedral was torn down to its foundations, and began to rise again with all its Spanish picturesqueness lost, and little or nothing gained in beauty. On its right and on its left absurd French roofs were elapped upon the *cabildo* and the court-house. The Baroness Pontalba, daughter of the benevolent Almonaster, replaced the plain, old-fashioned stone buildings on either side the square, with large, new rows of red brick. The city government laid off the Place d'Armes in blinding white shell-walks and dusty flower-beds, and later—in 1855—placed in its center the bronze equestrian figure of the deliverer of New Orleans, and called the classic spot Jackson Square. Yet even so it remains to the present, the last lurking place of the romance of early New Orleans.

The commerce of the city waxed greater. That "forest of masts" of which she was so pardonably boastful, grew yearly longer and darker upon her splendid harbor front. In 1851 the receipts of cotton were greater than had ever before been handled. The total value of products from the interior was nearly \$107,000,000. The mint coined \$10,000,000 in silver and gold, the most of which had come from the new-found treasure fields of California, whither large numbers of the more adventurous spirits of New Orleans had hastened. The tobacco trade, which for some years had languished, revived.

The year 1853 brought still greater increase. The receipts of cotton alone reached the value of \$68,250,000. The sugar crop was, by many tens of thousands of hogsheads, the largest ever known in Louisiana, and the total value of produce from the interior exceeded \$134,000,000. Over 10 per cent. of all the arrivals from sea were steamships.

But just here a symptom of decay, long overlooked, began to force itself upon public notice. The increase in size of sea-going vessels had been steady and rapid, and had not received the attention, in the port of New Orleans, which its importance merited, until the larger vessels had begun to shun the bars and mud lumps of the Balize. In 1852 there had been, within a period of a few weeks, nearly 40 ships aground on the bar at the mouth of the Mississippi, suffering detentions ranging from two days to eight weeks. Some had been compelled to throw part of their cargoes overboard, and others to discharge into lighters, over 100 miles from their wharves in New Orleans.

There had not been a total neglect, even in earlier years, to call the attention of government to the defects of this all-important entrance to the continent. Government, too, had responded; surveys and reports had been made as far back as 1829 and continuing through 1837, 1839, 1847, and 1851. Shortly after certain expensive

surveys in 1837, Northeast pass, then the chosen channel, shoaled up; but Southwest pass was presently found to serve present purposes, being only less convenient of approach, and continued to be used with tolerable facility until about 1850. Then the increasing draught of ships brought a new difficulty, and "owing to pressing memorials of the citizens of New Orleans, Congress ordered an exploration of the region, and appropriated a large sum for the deepening of the channels of the river". Neglect to pursue the matter to the point of consummating some permanent remedy, seems not more blamable upon government than upon the port itself. While various measures and half measures were timidly recommended in the reports of engineers—dredging, harrowing, jetttying, the cutting of a canal to gulf waters several miles above the passes—vessels of less than 1,000 tons were grounding on the bar, and a committee of the New Orleans chamber of commerce, in petitioning Congress for the establishment of a navy-yard at New Orleans, was stating in its address that "formerly the bar at the mouth of the Mississippi presented a difficulty which is now obviated, for modern skill has applied to naval architecture the happy combination of increased capacity of hull, with diminution of draft", and so on. Naturally the Balize remained unimproved, and in 1853 vessels were again grounding on the bar and remaining, with valuable cargoes, for weeks, and even for months.

But the year 1853 will always be more famed in the history of New Orleans for another calamity, so painful in its purely human aspect, that its commercial results, considerable as they were, are entirely obscured by its dark shadow. The yellow fever of that year gave New Orleans, for all time, a sad eminence in the list of plague-stricken towns, and must long continue to be a standard of comparison, for all pestilential visitations preceding or following it, in the annals of American cities.

From the beginning nothing could have been more obvious to the most superficial glance, than the insalubrity of the site chosen for New Orleans. But the almost total neglect of government and people to attempt its improvement, was hardly less so. Governor Perier, in 1726, did himself the credit to urge, in his dispatches, the necessity of sanitary measures, and the Baron Carondelet, toward the close of the last century, stood conspicuously apart from the long line of royal governors, in the attention he gave to the matter of public health, and for certain limited works, prosecuted with a view to decreasing the prevalence of malarial and putrid fevers.

Some beneficial changes came about gradually, without any intended reference to public sanitation. A certain defective surface drainage, some paving, improved house-building, wiser domestic life, removal of much noxious forest and undergrowth, a better circulation of air, probably a slight reduction of temperature, and probably, too, what was more important, a reduction in humidity. But it was long before a system of public scavenging was adopted, and when it came it was only better than none. Later still open canals, intended for drainage, began to multiply, but they were ill-placed, poorly constructed, and entirely neglected.

Many features in the system of municipal cleansing were so far from being true sanitary measures, that a studied effort to make matters as bad as possible could hardly have been more vicious. Most of these, however, need no mention, being easily found in the contemporaneous history of almost any city. A singular effect of their combination in New Orleans, more amusing now than then, was that for a term of years—notably between 1837 and 1840—rats became a common and intolerable pest that defied extermination.

The undrained state of the soil was the main source of many evils. Prominent among them was the custom of sepulture in tombs above ground, and the almost total interdiction of burial in the earth. A grave in the ground was lower than the water level. For a long time the tombs, later composed only of brick or stone, included wood in parts of their structure, and fell into decay so early as often to expose the bones of the dead. As the town grew in age and in density of population it daily, and as unconcernedly as other towns, made the ground beneath it more and more poisonous, and spreading out upon the low grounds behind it, actually began to occupy a district which had been used as a dumping ground for its night-soil.

Meanwhile the town, expanding into a brisk commercial port, was yearly multiplying its communications with the West Indies, and a horrid and fatal disease began to make itself conspicuous, which in earlier days had visited the colony rarely if at all, and had been but vaguely recognized. In 1796, for the first time, a fatal epidemic disease was distinctly and popularly identified as the yellow fever. From that date its appearance was frequent, if not annual, and the medical records of the city enumerate, between that date and the present writing, 13 violent and 24 lighter epidemics of this dread visitant. It was present in 1799, in 1800, 1801, 1804, 1809, 1811, and 1812; was violent in 1817 and 1822, and from this time until the blockade of New Orleans by the United States fleet, in 1861, it made its appearance, sometimes in epidemics and sometimes only in sporadic form, every summer.

In 1832, when the first great cholera wave swept across the Atlantic, New Orleans suffered fearfully from its presence. It "made its appearance about the 25th of October, in the midst of an epidemic of yellow fever, and in * * * 20 days * * * killed about 6,000 people". The mortality amounted in some days to as high as 500, in a population which was estimated to have been reduced, by the flight of many, to at most 35,000.

In 1839 over 1,300 persons died in New Orleans of yellow fever. In 1841 there were 1,800 victims. Between 1837 and 1843 some 5,500 deaths were from this cause. In the summer and fall of 1847 over 2,800 perished. In the second half of 1848, 872 died. It had barely disappeared when the cholera, which had again been ravaging Europe and the British isles, appeared and raged for eight months, carrying off 4,100 victims. A month later, August, 1849, the yellow fever returned, and by the end of November had destroyed 744 persons. In this month the cholera again revived, and by the end of the year 1850 had added 1,851 to the long roll.

It would seem, at first glance, that a city under such calamities would have been aroused to grapple with the facts of its condition, and at any cost to effect a sanitary revolution that would have presented to its own people and to the outer world the well-authenticated figures of a low death-rate. But sanitation could scarcely make its way, where insalubrity was flatly denied or disbelieved; and it probably requires a residence among a lethargic and intensely provincial people, to understand with what honesty of conviction such communities can assert and maintain the non-existence of the most dreadful evils. "New Orleans, disguise the fact as we may," writes De Bow in 1846, "has had abroad the reputation of being a great charnel house. * * * We meet this *libel* with facts;" and thereupon, though a professional statistician, he presents assertions, but no figures. In January, 1851, at the close of the frightful ills just recounted, the mayor officially pronounced the city to have been "perfectly healthy during the past year and free from all epidemic". The fact was omitted that the mortality had been 62 per 1,000 of the population, and in the previous three years respectively, 77, 66, and 84. The press was not behind the public officials in a stout non-statement of facts, of which so purely commercial a people supposed they had a right to require the withholding; and its persistent reiteration of the city's salubrity and of the longevity of the native population, was oddly interwoven with the assertion that the unacclimated absented themselves on the approach of every summer by thousands.

A few medical men, alone—Barton, Symonds, Fenner, Axson—about the year 1849, had begun to extricate from oblivion and bring to light the city's vital statistics, and boldly and intelligently to publish truths which should have alarmed any community. But the disclosures that the mortality of New Orleans in 1849, even after deducting the deaths by cholera, had been about twice the common average of Boston, New York, Philadelphia, or Charleston, fell upon insensible ears. Doctor Barton's recommendation of underground sewerage, urged in 1850, was received in silence and soon forgotten, to be revived and adopted in improved form thirty years afterward. A quarantine had been established in 1821, continued through 1824, withdrawn as useless in 1825, and has never been re-established. Improved police measures were alluded to in general terms as being in force, but it is not clear what they could have been intended to compass; a plan for daily flushing the open street gutters, which are universal in New Orleans, was proposed to the city council and rejected, and the gutters left to present "a most disgusting aspect". Stagnant water stood under houses and in vacant lots. The streets were proverbially muddy and filthy. A large portion of the dead were buried in thickly settled regions of the city.

As the year 1853 drew near, all these unfortunate conditions seemed to approach a climax, under a contract scavenging system, and the "foul and nauseous steams arising from the street gutters and other depositories of decayed animal and vegetable matter" became the subject of public outcry.

In the report of the board of health for the week, ending the 28th of May, 1853, a death by yellow fever was announced, an exceptionally early commencement. The daily papers left it unpublished. Other reports in June were received in the same way. On the 2d of July, 25 deaths from yellow fever were reported for the closing week. A season of daily rains set in. At the end of the next week 59 deaths were reported. This was equivalent to not less than 300 cases, and the newspapers slowly and one by one began to admit the presence of danger.

The disease now suddenly broke out like the flames of a conflagration. For the week ending July 16, 204 deaths were reported. The Howard Association began active service. During the following week the admissions to the Charity hospital alone were from 60 to 100 a day, and its floors were covered with the sick. From the 16th to the 23d of July the deaths from the fever averaged 61 per day. Yet it was only in the preceding week that a city journal had professed its ignorance of the presence in New Orleans of any prevalent diseases, and in this week Dr. McFarlane, a noted physician of New Orleans, "supported by many others," advanced the theory that the accumulation of filth and offal in the yards, alleys, and streets of the city was calculated to retard the formation of a yellow-fever atmosphere. "It was ridiculed," says a medical writer in De Bow and an eye-witness of the great epidemic, "throughout the world outside of New Orleans." In that city some denounced the doctrine and others denied the filthiness of the streets. On the 25th of July the city council established a quarantine at Slaughter-house point, opposite the city.

The interments of fever victims for the week ending July 30, averaged 79 a day. The rains continued and the weather became unseasonably cool. The usual summer custom of the municipal authorities of ordering the poisoning of vagrant dogs, had not been suspended, and their bloated carcasses lay in abundance, exposed in the streets and floated by dozens in the eddies among the wharves. Gornley's basin, a small artificial harbor at the intersection of Dryades walk and Felicity road, for the accommodation of cord-wood and shingle cutters, was termed "a pestilential muck-and-mire pool of dead animals and filth of every kind". The fever raged with special violence in the fourth district (Lafayette), where German immigrants abounded.

The month of August set in. The weekly report of the 6th showed 187 deaths from other diseases, an enormous death-rate, to which was added 947 victims of the fever. The deaths throughout the week, in the Charity hospital solely, had averaged night and day 1 every half hour. As the 7th of August drew to a close, 71 bodies, in a single cemetery in an inhabited district, were left unburied, "piled on the ground, swollen and bursting their coffins, and enveloped in swarms of flies." In the twenty-four hours of the 8th of August the deaths were 228. Of these deaths 198 were reported as the result of yellow fever; but such an appalling mortality, as this would

leave to be attributed to other diseases, is incredible, and the true explanation must be found in the infatuation with which many professional men will at such times cling to theories concerning the name of a prevailing pestilence.

Such a state of affairs now existed, that the city was well described as a "theater of horrors", and the results of the plague were turned into fresh causes. "Alas," cried the editor of one of the daily papers, giving utterance to a literal fact, "we have not even gravediggers." Sufficient numbers of these could not be hired at five dollars an hour. While some of the dead were buried with pomp and martial honors, the drivers of dead-carts went knocking from door to door, asking at each if there were any dead to be buried. Long rows of coffins were laid in furrows of scarce two feet depth and hastily covered with a few shovelfuls of earth, which the heavy rains falling daily washed away, and the whole mass was left "filling the air far and near with the most intolerable pestilential odors". In the neighborhood of the graveyards funeral trains jostled each other and quarreled for place, in an air reeking with the effluvia of the earlier dead. Many "fell to work and buried their own dead". Many sick died in earriages and carts on their way to the hospitals. Many were found dead in their beds, in stores, in the streets, and in other places. The lengthened police reports indicated one of the natural results of a common mortal jeopardy. But heroism, too, was witnessed on every hand. The "Howards" won a fame as wide and lasting as the unhappy renown of their city, while hundreds of others displayed an equal, though often unrecorded, self-abnegation. Forty-five distant cities and towns sent pecuniary relief.

On the 11th of August 203 persons died of the fever, and in the week ending two days later, the total deaths were 1,494. Rain fell every day for two months, and it became almost impossible for the hearses to reach some of the cemeteries. On the 20th of August the week's mortality was 1,534. On the 18th 400 discharges of cannon were made and large quantities of tar burned, in the forlorn hope of purifying the air. The noise of the cannon threw many sick into convulsions, and was promptly discontinued. In the little town of Algiers, on the river shore opposite the city, there died in this week one thirty-sixth part of the whole population. On the 21st, in New Orleans, there were 269 deaths.

At last, on the 22d day of August, the maximum was reached when death struck a fresh victim every five minutes, and 283 deaths summed up the confessedly incomplete official record of the day. The next day there were 25 less. The next there was a further reduction of 36. Each day following the number diminished, and by the 1st of September was reduced to 119. By the 10th it was 80, by the 20th 49, and by the 30th 16. The total interments in the cemeteries of New Orleans, between the 1st of June and the 1st of October, was but a few short of 11,000.

But this number does not include the many buried without certificate, nor the hundreds who perished in their flight from the city, nor those who fell victims to the fever brought into their towns by refugees. On the 7th of September the mail-bill was returned to New Orleans from the little town of Thibodeauxville, with the indorsement, "Stores closed; town abandoned; 151 cases of fever; 22 deaths; postmaster absent; clerks all down with the fever." It raged in these interior towns with the most terrible virulence until the middle of October.

In New Orleans it lingered through the autumn, and disappeared only in December. In the next two summers, 1854 and 1855, it returned and destroyed more than 5,000 persons; to which number cholera added 1,750. The rate of mortality for these two years exceeded, respectively, 72 and 73 per 1,000. That of 1853 was 111, or one-ninth of the whole population.

Thus closed the darkest period in the history of New Orleans. In three years more than 37,000 people had died, in a population of about 156,000.

In the twenty-eight years since, only one mild and three severe epidemics of yellow fever have fallen upon the city. In 1858 the total deaths from all causes was 11,720; in 1867 they were 10,096; in 1873 they were a few less than 8,000, and in 1878 a few over 10,700. The epidemic of 1878 is the last in the city's history, and the only severe one in fourteen years.

The rate of mortality since the "great epidemic" of 1853, has been steadily and greatly reduced. That visitation awakened New Orleans to the necessity of measures heretofore neglected, and even while the fever was still epidemic, a sanitary commission was formed with comprehensive instructions and powers to investigate the nature of the disease, to pronounce upon the adaptability of a sewerage system to the needs of New Orleans, to inquire into the real value of quarantine, and to recommend rules of general sanitation.

Of the sewerage scheme nothing came; but in March, 1855, the legislature re-established quarantine, and the efficiency of that branch of sanitation and the enforcement of health laws have ever since, with little or no interruption, improved. The average annual death rate, which in the five years ending with 1855 was 70, fell in the next five to 45; in the next to 40; in the next to 39; in the next to 34½, and in that which closed with 1880, notwithstanding the terrible epidemic of 1878, the rate sank to 33½. The mortality of 1879 was under 24, and that of 1880 under 25 per 1,000.

It has already been intimated that the effect of the great epidemic upon the commerce of New Orleans was great. It may be too much to say that the whole reduction in its volume, which so promptly followed that calamity, was due to it alone; yet a careful search among contemporaneous authorities fails to reveal any other cause, and the coincidence, otherwise, remains unexplained.

In 1853 the aggregate value of exports, imports, and domestic receipts in New Orleans, exceeded \$236,000,000. In 1854 it fell below \$213,500,000. In 1855 it slightly recovered, and in 1856 the lost ground was much more than retaken.

This year marked the beginning of another era of inflation, and the numbers which are being used in these pages to indicate the amount of the city's business—but which, it will be noticed, do not include the immense, unascertained amounts of shipments *into* the interior—rose to the unprecedented total of \$271,750,000. Yet the movement of 1857 cast this in the shade and reached an aggregate of \$302,000,000.

In this year, nevertheless, came the crash, a crisis grievously felt throughout the entire country. In New Orleans 58 mercantile houses were wrecked before the opening of the next year, and in 1858, 45 others followed. This result, bad as it was, compared most favorably with that in other cities, New York chronicling 1,321 and Boston 376 failures. In 1858 another epidemic of fever visited New Orleans, but it was undoubtedly the effect of the crisis, not of the epidemic—whose commercial results would not be seen until the following year—that the year's total of exports and imports declined in value more than \$36,000,000.

The year 1860 must close this record. Much, even, that belongs to earlier years has already been passed by almost or quite unmentioned. The city's political attitude toward, and relations with, American and Central American states, and her internal agitations, the growth and the decline of filibustering schemes which divided the public attention with the Know-nothing disorders in 1853-'58, the history of her slave system and of her free people of color, the gradual though still partial amalgamation of Creole, American, and immigrant, the story of her world-renowned carnival, and the development of the fierce "abolition" question. This question in its growth, stifled for a time that love of the American union which had come to be, and is again to-day, a characteristic of all classes of her people. In that year New Orleans rose to the proudest commercial exaltation she has ever enjoyed, and at its close began that sudden and swift descent, which is not the least pathetic episode of our unfortunate civil war, whose events do not as yet bear cold discussion. In 1860 the city that one hundred and forty years before had consisted of one hundred palmetto-thatched huts in a noisome swamp, counted as the fraction of its commerce, comprised in its exports, imports, and domestic receipts, the value of \$324,000,000.

NEW ORLEANS IN 1880.

LOCATION.

New Orleans lies on both banks of the Mississippi river, its principal part being on the left bank, 107 miles from the outer end of the jetties at the mouth of the South pass. Its site is of the formation peculiar to river deltas. Its greatest natural elevation is 10 feet 8 inches above the sea-level, but this is artificially increased by the levee on the river bank to 15 feet. Half a mile back from the left bank of the river the elevation is but little above the sea-level, so that, especially during high stages of the river, a large part of the city is below the natural water line, and depends for its safety on the high river bank and on the protection levees at the upper and lower sides and along lake Pontchartrain, which lies a few miles back from the river. More than half the distance between the river and the lake is an almost unreclaimed swamp, through which runs Metairie ridge, which reaches an elevation of only 3 feet and 2 inches, and a few other minor elevations of considerable relative importance. The margin of lake Pontchartrain (natural surface) is about 3 feet and 4 inches above the swamp.

Lake Pontchartrain is 30 miles long and 24 miles wide. It receives a considerable influx from the Mississippi river through old crevasses, and has several tortuous navigable outlets to lake Borgne and Mississippi sound, and thence to the Gulf of Mexico. A small lake, Maurepas, lies to the west of Pontchartrain in the course of the crevasse channels. There are indications that the course of the Mississippi river, at no very distant period, followed the course of these present crevasses, and that lake Maurepas bore the same relation to the Gulf of Mexico that Mississippi sound now does, the various divisions between the present lakes being the result of a formation of bars similar to what has more recently occurred in front of the several passes of the present river.

During the prevalence of high water in the Mississippi, or of continuous northerly winds backing up the waters of lake Pontchartrain, or of strong north winds which pile these waters up against the south shore, the swamp lands between the lake and the settled portions of the city are often covered with water. At times these overflows, one of which occurred in the winter of 1880-'81, cause serious inundations to occupied portions of the city. A settled district between Hagan avenue and Broad street is only 3 feet above sea-level. The land on the right bank (Algiers) is lower than that on the left, its minimum elevation above sea-level being only 12 inches. The elevation of the water of the river, as it passes through the city, is from 0.79 of a foot below the mean level of the Gulf of Mexico (low water of 1871) and 14.65 feet above that level,* so that the conditions obtaining in the rear portions of the city, on both sides of the river, are quite similar to those of Holland, and the city depends for its drainage on a rude form of pumping machinery similar to the older works of that country.

THE HARBOR.

The harbor of New Orleans comprises several turnings of the stream, and its shores are subject to certain changes, owing to the action of the great current. At points the slackening of the current produces heavy deposits of the alluvium with which its waters are charged, producing at these points a constant extension known as the "Batture". This formation has created a considerable extension of the river front, amounting since the first settlement of the city to nearly 1,500 feet at the greatest width, near the foot of Delord street, and extending from near the foot of Felicity street, to about the Place d'Armes, at the center of the old French town. At other points the current, deflected with great force along the shore, produces a constant tendency of the bank to yield and "cave", thus shifting the bed of the river gradually in the direction of the yielding bank, without materially altering the width of the stream. This tendency produces on each side of the harbor two sorts of shore: first, the abrupt banks, where at all stages there is a sufficient depth of water to accommodate the largest vessels at the wharves; and, second, the batture, which has been followed up by the annual extension of the wharves at that

* Thus the Mississippi river, 107 miles from its mouth, has been more than 9 inches lower than the nominal levels of the gulf at its mouth. This condition would be possible during the prevalence of long-continued strong north winds.

locality by moving them forward and filling behind them with earth to the level of the levee, so as to retain a minimum depth during the lowest stages of the water of 10 feet at the wharves of the river-going craft, and of 20 feet at those of sea-going vessels. The width of the river (the harbor) varies from 1,500 to 3,000 feet. The length of harbor in actual use for steamers and shipping, is about 7 miles on either shore.

On the left bank, where the greater part of the active commerce is carried on, there are 66 wharves capable of accommodating large steamers two abreast, or sail-vessels four abreast, and a wharf for river and coasting steamers and barges of nearly $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile front.

The shipping wharves have a length of from 80 to 140 feet. Large steamers, loading grain in bulk from floating elevators, sometimes receive their cargoes while at anchor in the stream. The bottom affords good anchorage throughout, being of tenacious clay, but of very irregular depth, the variations within a short distance being as much as 100 feet. The channel occupies the entire width of the river, its depth varying from 60 feet to 208 feet.

During high water the current reaches a speed of 5 miles an hour, while at low water it becomes extremely sluggish, sometimes less than 1 mile an hour. In August, 1846, there was no perceptible current. At extreme low water there is a tidal variation of a few inches.

Beside the river harbor two navigable canals pierce the city from lake Pontchartrain to within about one mile of the river, where they end in artificial basins. These are frequented by a large fleet of schooners and a few light-draught steamers, doing business with the northern shore of the lake and of Mississippi sound, with Mobile, Pensacola, the Pearl and the Amite rivers, and the sand and shell yielding coast east of the mouth of the Mississippi. "The Old Basin" is 400 feet long by 225 feet wide at the head of the navigable canal which runs to lake Pontchartrain through the bayou St. John. "The New Basin" is a large excavation with a head frontage of 250 feet. The total frontage of this basin and the sides of the canal, available for wharfage, is about seven-eighths of a mile. This canal runs directly to the lake.

WATER COMMUNICATION.

Not only is New Orleans within easy and safe communication with all points along the northern shore of the Gulf of Mexico to the east, and by the Mississippi river with the great northwestern basin, but it has recently, by the successful carrying out of the jetty enterprise, been brought into uninterrupted communication with the whole world, having now a safe entrance for the largest shipping, whereas a few years since vessels drawing 10 feet of water were often subject to detention in channels maintained by artificial dredging. Even the Great Eastern could now steam directly and at all times from the Gulf to the city's front.

So far as present experience and future probabilities warrant the formation of an opinion, it seems clear that a new departure has been taken in the commerce of New Orleans, and of the great district for which the Mississippi river and the lines of railway leading to New Orleans furnish a natural outlet.

THE JETTIES.

The vast burden of silt brought down by the Mississippi river and discharged at its several mouths, is carried seaward so long as the current maintains enough of its initial velocity to move it. When the current becomes so retarded by the waters of the Gulf as to lose its carrying power, the silt is deposited, forming bars which rise until their reduction of the depth of the stream secures a surface velocity adequate to its movement. The extension of the bar seaward seems to be prevented by the action of a littoral current moving mainly from east to west.

The bar thus formed in front of the South pass had its crest distant about 2 miles from the mouth of the pass, and carried a depth of only about 8 feet of water. The former navigation channel was maintained by mechanical means through the bar in front of the Southwest pass. It was shifting and uncertain, and rarely of adequate depth. The delays that it caused to navigation were a serious drawback to the commercial prosperity of the city and of the Mississippi valley.

Projects for the improvement of the navigation have always been entertained. The first of which record has been preserved is described, in the *Journal Historique de l'Établissement des Français à la Louisiane*, by Bernard La Harpe, one of the king's officers and a standard authority on every subject of which he treated. He reports the observations made in April, 1721, of M. de Panger, a knight of St. Louis, and an engineer, who arrived from France in November, 1720, being commissioned (under De La Tour) to fix a permanent site for the capital of the colony. He says:

Le 17, M. de Panger se rendit à l'embouchure du fleuve; après l'avoir bien sondée et examinée, il trouva que la barre était un dépôt de vase de cinq cents à neuf cents toises de largeur, au-dedans de l'entrée du fleuve, formé par la rencontre du flux de la mer et de l'affaiblissement du courant de la rivière, qui se déborde en plusieurs branches et canaux: que, dans ses débordemens, il est bourbeux, et dépose en s'abaissant une vase sur les terres et îles qu'il inonde, et sur les embarras d'arbres échoués dont elles paraissent avoir été formées. Comme le fleuve charriait alors une grande quantité de ces bois, dont partie sont échoués de côté et d'autre du canal de cette embouchure, il lui sembla qu'il serait aisé d'en placer d'avance, et d'en former des digues ou stacades, ainsi que d'en boucher quelques passes en les arrêtant à de vieux vaisseaux coulés à fond, ce qui augmenterait le courant sur la barre, la ferait couler, et l'emporterait, puisque la nature avait fait en partie d'elle-même cette opération depuis l'année passée; qu'il n'y avait trouvé que onze à douze pieds d'eau.

et au bout de huit mois treize à quatorze pieds; cette barre s'étant élargie jusqu'au près de l'île à la Balise, où les ingénieurs se proposaient d'établir une batterie et une place maritime devant laquelle plusieurs vaisseaux tirant seize à dix-huit pieds d'eau, pourraient mouiller en sûreté.*

The conditions described by La Harpe had been considerably modified before Captain Eads, in 1874, "made a formal proposition to Congress to open the mouth of the Mississippi river, by making and maintaining a channel 28 feet deep between the Southwest pass and the Gulf of Mexico." The procedure adopted by him in opening a channel through the bar, in front of the Southwest pass, was substantially that suggested by De Panger, modified to meet the changed conditions.

Captain Eads' proposition met with very strenuous opposition, especially on the part of the United States Engineer Corps, and his undertaking was embarrassed from the outset nearly to its completion, by political and financial obstacles of the most serious character. He pursued his project with indomitable pertinacity, and is entitled to almost as much credit for the perseverance with which he overcame these collateral obstacles, as for the complete success which attended the final execution of the work.

Important improvements were made at the head of the South pass and in its course, and two jetties were extended for a distance of about 12,000 feet beyond the most advanced bank, that on the west side. The jetties were located about 1,000 feet apart, but the channel was afterward narrowed by the construction of wing-dams to a width of from 600 to 800 feet. By the original proposition, which was accepted by the government, Captain Eads was to receive \$500,000 on the securing of a continuous channel from the river to the Gulf with a least depth of 20 feet, and a width of channel of 200 feet. For each 2 feet additional depth he was to receive an additional payment of \$500,000. The total compensation for the securing of a channel 350 feet wide, with a minimum depth of 30 feet, was to be \$5,250,000. One million dollars of the amount to be paid is to be retained by the government for ten years. If at the end of that time the channel is still maintained in good condition, one-half of the money withheld is to be paid, and the same condition being maintained for 20 years, the whole remaining sum is to be paid.

The work was practically completed in the month of July, 1879, though minor modifications and a re-enforcement of the ends of the jetties, by loading them with blocks of béton, have been continued since that date.

Opinions vary still as to the future of this work. The ultimate relation between the projected live current and the diverted littoral current to result from it will influence the future deposit of silt in a manner which can now be only a matter of conjecture. All that it is safe now to say is, that thus far the success of the enterprise is complete, and that there is no reason to apprehend insuperable difficulties, should it become necessary to extend the jetties still farther. The effect of this improvement on the prosperity of New Orleans cannot be a matter of conjecture, and its importance is hardly less to the whole Mississippi valley, and to that portion of the southwest connected with New Orleans by railway.

RAILROADS.

In 1880 New Orleans had the following railway communications:

New Orleans and Pacific railway—not completed.

Chicago, St. Louis and New Orleans railroad to Cairo, Illinois.

New Orleans and Mobile railroad to Mobile, and thence by Montgomery or Columbus, Kentucky, to the east and north.

Morgan's Texas railway to Morgan City, thence by steamers to Galveston, and by rail to Houston and central Texas.

New Orleans and Texas railroad to Donaldsonville, Louisiana.

TRIBUTARY COUNTRY.

In one sense, and in the most important sense, the country tributary to New Orleans is the whole central basin of the United States, from the Alleghanies to the Rocky mountains. When we consider the district immediately contiguous and dependent upon this city for supplies as well as for the outlet of its products, we find that its industries are almost exclusively agricultural, devoted mainly to the production of sugar and cotton. The low pine and cypress lands along the northern shores of lake Pontchartrain, and for a distance of from 60 to 80 miles northward, send large quantities of pine and cypress lumber for local consumption and for export. Bricks are

* The 17th, M. de Panger went to the mouth of the river; after having sounded it well and examined it, he found that the bar was a deposit of mud from 500 to 900 yards wide within the mouth of the river, formed by the meeting of the incoming tide of the sea and the weakening of the current of the river, which overflows in several branches and channels; that in its overflows it is muddy, and as the water falls deposits silt on the lands and islands that it inundates, and on the multitude of fallen trees, of which these seem to have been formed. As the river carries a great quantity of this wood, part of which is deposited on one side or the other of the channel of this mouth, it seemed to him that it would be easy to place some of them in advance and to form of them dikes or stoekades; also, to close some of the passes by sinking old vessels in them, which would augment the current on the bar, cause it to flow and carry it away, since nature itself has partially performed this operation since last year; that he had found only 11 or 12 feet of water, and at the end of 8 months 13 or 14 feet; this bar had extended itself as far as the island of Balise, where the engineers proposed to establish a battery and a harbor, before which several vessels, drawing from 16 to 18 feet, could ride in safety.

largely manufactured for domestic use and for export, those made along the shores of the lake being universally preferred for pavements and for foundations. A sopper sort of red building brick is made on the right bank of the river near the city. There are in the region turpentine orchards and charcoal districts of importance. The hill country lying beyond these wooded lands, and within easy reach of transportation by rail, produces large quantities of fruits and early vegetables for southern and even for remote northern and eastern towns. These industries are, however, all unimportant as compared with the production of the two great staples of the region, sugar and cotton. The waters along the coast and about the low pine-covered sand keys are rich in fish of the choicest kinds. Some of these islands also furnish inexhaustible supplies of building sand of the best quality, and of small fossil shells useful in road-making. Along the banks of the river above and below the city, the soil, a sandy alluvium of great fertility, is covered by an almost unbroken series of large plantations devoted to the production of sugar and rice. Sugar culture predominates, but on many of the lower lands the facility for irrigation and the occasional presence of a stiff black soil, are especially favorable for rice culture. Indian corn is largely raised, but only for plantation use. The well-known Perique tobacco is produced with the greatest success in the parish of St. James, about 60 miles from New Orleans, and some 3 or 4 miles back from the river, on a tract of slightly elevated country. The lands immediately about the city, where tolerably drained, are principally devoted to market gardening. Fine groves of orange trees in the "coast" country—as the river plantations are termed—both above and below the city, furnish the market with an abundant supply of fruit of the very best quality. The successful production of this fruit extends for a distance of 80 miles below the city. As a rule, the plantations line the banks of the Mississippi and of the several rivers or bayous entering the Gulf, these banks being higher than the lands farther back, which are mostly swamps covered with forests. The cultivation of onions and garlies is an important item of the industry of the parish of St. Bernard, immediately below the city—an old Spanish colony.

Of late efforts have begun to be made to reclaim and appropriate for the cultivation of rice, certain tracts of the marsh lands back of the plantations forming so large a proportion of the territory of lower Louisiana, and of the quaking prairies, whose soil is a vegetable mold resting on a stratum of clay of variable thickness, and often apparently underlaid by quicksands. It is from the mouths of small bays and bayous piercing these immense marshes that New Orleans is supplied with oysters, and from other innumerable lagoons that she obtains her abundant supply of wild duck and other water-fowl. The timbered swamps supply timber and Spanish moss as articles of commerce.

THE SITE.

New Orleans occupies a tract of land lying 12 miles along the left bank and across the convexity of a bend on the right bank of the Mississippi. Its width varies from $4\frac{3}{4}$ to $7\frac{1}{4}$ miles as to corporate limits, and from $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile to 2 miles as to actual settlement. The natural drainage is away from the banks of the river, and generally toward neighboring waters, communicating with the Gulf or with the lakes to the north. The surrounding country, for a radius of about 5 miles, was formerly densely wooded, but now has been almost completely cleared. The soil, whether the sand of the river banks and slight elevations, or the dark stiff earth of the swamp lands, is of great fertility. The alluvial deposit is generally but 2 or 3 feet in thickness, resting on a substratum of uniform and tenacious blue clay. The sinking of an artesian well, begun in 1854, in the heart of the city, pierced this clay to a depth of 15 feet, and then struck another stratum of clay mixed with woody matter of less than 4 feet thickness. Beneath this lay a mixture of sand and clay 10 feet thick, resembling the annual deposits of the river. Below these was a continual though irregular alternation of these strata of clay, varying in thickness from less than 12 inches to more than 60 feet, with layers of sand and shell and of mixtures of these with the clay. At a depth of 335 feet a uniform stratum of 145 feet was struck. The well was abandoned at a depth of 630 feet. No masses of rock were found, only a few water-worn pebbles and some contorted and perforated stones. At a depth of 582 feet there was encountered a stratum of hardpan. No other investigations seem ever to have been made of the geological character of the site of the city or of the country immediately surrounding it.

THE CLIMATE.

The climate of New Orleans is of the character known as "insular", the city being almost completely surrounded by open bodies of water and swamps and marshes. The winds from all quarters become charged with moisture, and thus modify the extremes of heat and cold. The highest recorded summer temperature since 1819 is 100° Fahr. This point has been reached but three times in this period. The highest summer temperature in average years is 94.7° Fahr. The lowest recorded winter temperature, reached but once, is 16° Fahr. The lowest winter temperature in average years is 27.4° Fahr. The cold and dry northeasterly winds, noticeable to the northwest and southwest of New Orleans, lose their reputed evaporating power, and by the time they have reached the city have become tempered by the marshes and bodies of water over which they have passed. The prevailing winds are from the southeast, bringing much vapor gathered in their passage over the marshes skirting the Gulf of Mexico. The air is therefore always in a condition of high humidity. The heat rays are absorbed and the direct solar heat made much less intense than it would be were the climate more dry. There are no elevations of land sufficiently near to affect the air-currents reaching the city from any direction. The influence of the immense sea marshes, which lie a few miles

away on several sides, is probably confined to the dampening of the atmosphere already noted. The swamp lands, either now or formerly covered with forests, still undrained and surrounding the immediate suburbs of the city, are the cause of much malarial fever. No record of "sick rate" has been kept, except in a very fragmentary form; but the general verdict of the best-informed physicians of New Orleans, attributes fully one-third of all the sickness (not of the mortality) to malarial fevers, resulting from the proximity of these wet lands and from the deficient drainage of the city itself, notably the latter. It is also maintained by the same authorities, that other diseases, almost without exception, are subject to malarial complications. This malarial influence is not of a severe type, save in districts nearest the swamps, particularly the lower part of the city, where the swamp approaches very near to the river, and in that part lately joined to it on the right bank of the Mississippi. The river, by its great width and rapid movement, seems to act as a barrier to the malarious influence of the swamps beyond it, and malarial fevers are rarer and generally milder in proportion as they occur in those parts of the city near the river bank. The high humidity of the atmosphere of New Orleans seems to tend to a reduction of the natural powers of resistance to this influence, inducing lassitude, affections of the alimentary canal, and general depletion during the warmer seasons, and affections of the respiratory organs, rheumatism, and kidney derangements during winter. On the other hand, the resulting moderate range of temperature, both daily and annual, gives a climate favorable to young children, an effect further heightened by the free ventilation and the full exposure of the generally low houses to sunlight and air.

STREETS.

The total length of the streets of New Orleans is 566.29 miles, of which 472.34 miles are unpaved.

Total length paved with each of the following materials :

| | Miles. |
|--------------------|--------|
| Cobble-stones..... | 32.94 |
| Stone blocks..... | 22.06 |
| Nicholson..... | 1.66 |
| Broken stone..... | 8.87 |
| Plank road..... | 4.88 |
| Shell..... | 23.54 |

The estimated cost of each is as follows:

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Cobble-stone, per square yard..... | \$2 25 |
| Stone blocks, per square yard..... | 4 75 |
| Nicholson, per square yard..... | 3 40 |
| Broken stone, per running foot of 20 feet width..... | 2 25 |
| Plank road, per M feet, board measure..... | 18 50 |
| Shell, per running foot of 20 feet width..... | 2 25 |

The cost of repairs cannot be exactly determined. There is an undivided appropriation of \$300,000 for the expense of keeping streets in repair, keeping them clean, and removing garbage.

The estimated annual cost of repairs, per square yard, is as follows: Cobble-stones, 10 cents per annum; stone blocks, 10 cents per annum; broken stone or shell, 25 cents per annum.

Concerning the relative facility with which each is kept clean, the report says: "Stone blocks are far the easiest kept clean; cobble-stones much easier than wood (plank), broken stone or shell."

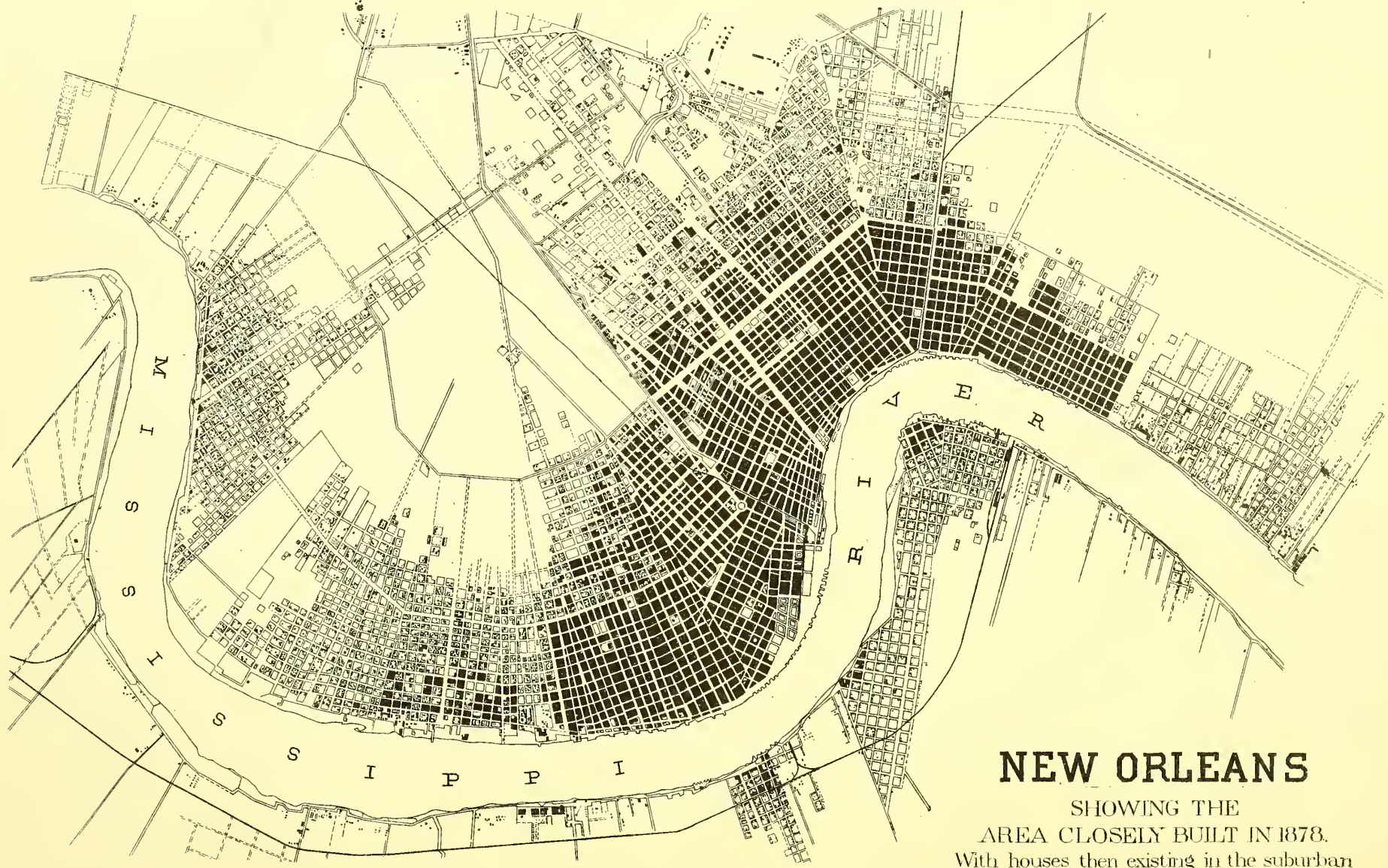
Concerning economy, stone blocks are found to be beyond comparison the best and cheapest for streets of heavy traffic, where alone they are used. Cobble-stones are cheaper than wood, broken stone, or shell. These latter are more expensive than unpaved streets. Shell roads, made of oyster-shells pulverized and rolled, make fine carriage drives, but they wear rapidly, and easily fall into bad repair, so that their maintenance is difficult and costly.

The great length of unpaved streets is one of the serious drawbacks of the city. The natural soil is of such a character, that, under the action of heavy rains it becomes an almost impassable mire, and during drought is extremely dusty. At times, on such streets, traffic is almost restricted to the lines of the street railroads, which are either planked or paved between the tracks, and to the sidewalks.

SIDEWALKS.

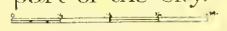
The sidewalks, called "banquettes", are generally from 10 to 12 feet wide, and paved for the whole width. In streets occupied by the better class of residents, they are often much wider and paved with German flags, or with an artificial stone called Schillinger pavement, which is excellent. In most of the business parts of the city, the sidewalks are covered with North river blue-stone flags; but the common sidewalk pavement, of the closely-settled but poorer districts, is almost exclusively of brick. In the newer quarters, especially in those recently included within the extended corporate limits, sidewalks are generally of plank only, and narrow.

Each property owner is required to keep in repair the sidewalk in front of his premises; hence no report of the total amount of sidewalk, or of the extent of walks of different materials, has ever been made.



NEW ORLEANS

SHOWING THE
AREA CLOSELY BUILT IN 1878.
With houses then existing in the suburban
part of the city.



GUTTERS.

On the paved streets the gutter is bounded by a curb of North river blue stone or of Boston granite, and the stone pavement of the arched street extends to this in paved streets. In those paved with wood, shell, or broken stone, the gutters have a bottom of heavy plank, and these are often separated from the sidewalks by wooden curbs.

On many of the streets running back from the river the gutters are deep channels from 2 to 3 feet wide, curbed on both sides with stone or wood, and capable of carrying large bodies of water, the excessive rainfall of tropical storms often exceeding the capacity of these gutters and of the drainage canals beyond, and flooding the whole width of the street at a distance of about half a mile back from the levee, where the flatter grade begins.

TREE PLANTING AND GRASSED PLACES.

Trees are very extensively planted throughout the entire city, outside of the more active business districts, both on private grounds and on the outer edges of sidewalks. Some streets are almost completely over-arched with forest trees. Formerly, in the French quarter, trees were planted on the street side of the gutter, but this practice no longer exists.

Several of the wider streets have two distinct roadways, separated by broad grassed places known as "neutral grounds", for the reason that most of them were originally the boundaries of distinct *faubourgs*, or municipalities. These are planted with forest trees, sometimes with three continuous rows forming a double avenue. These avenues have quite generally been appropriated for street-car routes, with the effect of relieving the roadways of the inconvenience of car tracks, and preventing the wear and tear of the track by ordinary street traffic.

There are 13 of these neutral grounds, several of which are traversed in the whole or a part of their length by open draining canals.

A late report of the city surveyor shows the number of trees in these places and in the public squares to be 5,027, which is but a small fraction of the trees in the city, the vast majority of which are planted and maintained by private owners.

Street construction work is generally done by contract, and repairing by the day, all new work being given out by contract under careful specifications, the payment of the contractor being dependent on a proper execution of the work. For repairing and cleaning streets and bridges and removing garbage the system of day's work is preferred, owing to the difficulty of holding contractors to its proper execution. Both plans have been tried, and the contract system proved an utter failure.

STREET RAILROADS.

In the following statement there are included two lines of road, using steam dummies exclusively, running to different points on lake Pontchartrain, and one line using steam dummies on a part of the road to Carrollton.

All termini are within the city limits. The total length of all roads is equal to 140 miles of single track. Total number of cars, 373; of which 313 are horse cars, and 60 small passenger coaches; total number of horses (mules), 1,641; total number of steam engines, 20; total number of men employed, 671; total number of passengers carried during the year (number of fares taken), 23,716,327.

The rate of fare on horse cars is 5 cents, and on the steam trains to the lake 15 cents to go and return.

There are no omnibus lines on fixed routes, only one small line for the accommodation of railroad and steamer passengers, which employs 7 omnibuses, 5 wagons, 14 men, and 25 horses. The total number of persons carried during the year is about 6,000, and the rate of fare 50 cents.

WATER-WORKS.

The water-works were originally built by the Commercial Bank of New Orleans, in 1836. They were purchased in 1869 by the city, and bonds were issued in payment therefor. In 1878 a charter was granted by the legislature, incorporating the New Orleans Water-works Company, and April 10, 1878, the entire property was deeded by the city to this company.

The total cost is given as \$1,250,000. The water is taken from the Mississippi river in the upper part of the city, and is pumped into the mains and standpipe, under an extreme head of 150 feet, the usual head being from 80 to 90 feet.

The distribution is through 71 miles, mainly of cast-iron pipe varying, from 36 inches to 3 inches in diameter.

The average amount pumped daily is 8,000,000 gallons; the greatest, 11,000,000 gallons; the least, 7,000,000 gallons. The average cost of raising 1,000,000 gallons 1 foot high is 11 cents. The yearly cost of maintenance, aside from the cost of pumping, is \$20,000. The yearly income from water-rates is \$91,000. No water-meters are used.

There has been as yet no provision made for the settling or filtration of the water, and the deposit of sediment in the pipes during the six months of high water, frequently prevents the free working of the smaller mains.

WATER-WORKS COMPANY.

The following is taken from the annual report of the New Orleans Water-Works Company, April 10, 1880:

The New Orleans Water-Works Company, as reorganized, has a capital stock of \$2,000,000, and has issued bonds to the amount of \$182,500. Its capital is invested in the works, which were purchased from the city. Its improvements have cost, up to April 9, 1880, \$185,256 52. Its receipts for the year ending April 9, 1880, for water-rates, were \$91,339 63. It expended for improvements in the works during the year ending April 9, 1880, \$178,744 63, and for ordinary running expenses, \$20,987 68.

The amount of water pumped (from the Mississippi river) during the year ending April 9, 1880, was 3,054,762,000 gallons. The coal consumed in this service was 31,734 barrels. Prior to the improvements the service-pipes throughout the city were not only too small for the efficient distribution of water, but they had become so filled with silt deposited by the muddy river-water that their original efficiency was very much reduced, and in some instances entirely destroyed. Some of this obstructing deposit has, since the improvement of the pumping-works, been forced out by flushing under a strong head, so that pipes in the lower part of the city, formerly nearly or quite useless, have been restored to their full efficiency.

The pipes laid in the course of the improvement to April 9, 1880, are:

| | Feet. |
|--------------------------|----------|
| 36-inch | 2,325.5 |
| 30-inch | 9,052.3 |
| 20-inch | 2,168.5 |
| 12-inch | 3,751.0 |
| 8-inch | 13,454.6 |
| 6-inch | 7,686.5 |
| Total (7.28 miles) | 38,438.4 |

Since the date of the report the pumping-works and stand-pipe have been completed, the service is much improved, and the use of the water is rapidly extending.

The most important remaining need of these works is an arrangement for the supply of water clarified by settling in basins. It is thought that the demand and the financial condition of the company will not at present justify this work. When the improvement shall have been made it is proposed, in order to flush the gutters of the perpendicular streets, to set aside for that purpose pipes not needed for the general distribution, and to send through them water pumped directly from the river without settling.

Experience with the New Orleans water-works indicates the advisability of removing cement and iron pipes, where these were originally laid, and substituting pipes of cast-iron.

GAS-WORKS.

The gas-works are owned by a private corporation. Daily average production, 598,000 feet. Rate, where consumption is less than 500 feet per month, \$3 per thousand; where 500 feet or more, \$2 70 per thousand feet.

The city pays \$13 88 per annum for street lamps, of which there are 3,600.

The income from rates is \$505,825 79.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The buildings owned or occupied by the city for municipal uses are the city hall and court-house, opposite Lafayette square; court-house opposite Jackson square; court-house in the fifth district; court-house in the sixth district; second judicial court, Carrollton; house of the aged and infirm; boys' house of refuge; mortgage office; workhouse; parish prison, and insane asylum.

The total cost of the municipal buildings belonging to the city is about \$500,000.

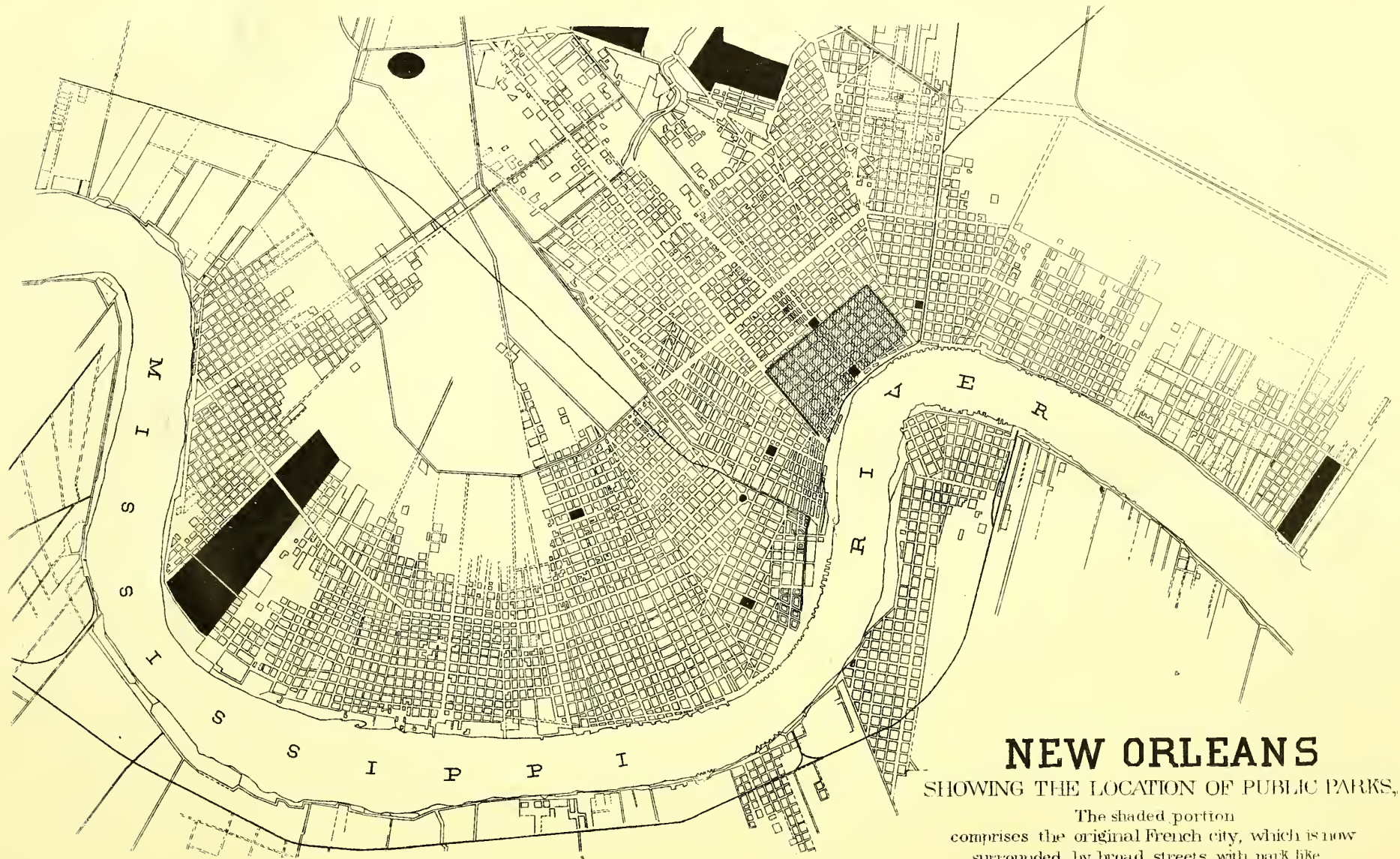
The original contract price of the city hall was \$120,000.

Mr. Cable appends the following note to his report: "No printed list of the municipal buildings, giving their original cost, is known to be extant, and the imperfect condition of the city archives, consequent upon various periods of disorder and neglect, especially that of the late war, make it improbable that any search among them would yield a list of undoubted accuracy."

PUBLIC PARKS AND PLEASURE GROUNDS.

The total area of the public squares inclosed and within inhabited limits is 659.42 acres.

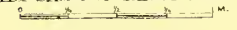
On Metairie ridge, in the rear of the second district, between Ursuline and St. Louis streets, a tract of 175 acres has been for many years set apart as a public park. It is covered with a natural growth of majestic live-oaks. It remains, thus far, very much in a state of nature. The question of its further adornment and utilization for



NEW ORLEANS

SHOWING THE LOCATION OF PUBLIC PARKS,

The shaded portion comprises the original French city, which is now surrounded by broad streets, with park like grasses and shaded allées in the centre.



pleasure purposes would involve an arrangement for the drainage of the area and its neighborhood such as no administration of the city government has ever felt justified in undertaking. It is roughly fenced in, and is in charge of an unpaid keeper, "who finds his remuneration in using it as a cow pasture."

In 1871 there was acquired, through the action of a commission appointed to purchase land suitable for a city park and for the site of a state-house, a tract of 250 acres of unimproved land, with a frontage of 2,423 feet on the left bank of the river, $5\frac{1}{2}$ miles above Canal street by the course of the river, and extending to St. Charles avenue, with an average depth of 5,580 feet, about 4 miles above Canal street by that road, and with a frontage on that avenue of 1,621 feet. It has a uniform fall from the river bank of about 8 feet to the mile. Excepting a very fine avenue of live-oaks, near the river, it is destitute of trees, and in its present condition is simply an expanse of inclosed common.

The cost of this city park, now being paid, was \$800,000. No appropriation has ever been made for its improvement.

The total cost of the public parks cannot be ascertained. With few exceptions, the smaller public squares were laid off by the persons who owned the surrounding land and divided it into town lots; these have generally become public property by donation.

The lower city park, on Metairie ridge, was expropriated at a valuation of \$40,880 from the estate of John McDonough, the cities of New Orleans and Baltimore being equal heirs to the greater part of that estate, which included this tract. Baltimore abandoned its undivided half to New Orleans in payment of taxes.

No outlay is made for the maintaining of the larger parks; the smaller public squares receive, however, a certain amount of attention. All are nominally under the control of the administrator of police.

Jackson square, in front of the Cathedral, the old Place d'Armes, is well kept and much frequented, and, with its wealth of orange trees and other sub-tropical vegetation, is extremely attractive. It is closed at night, and has a day and a night watchman and a gardener.

There are no ordinances relating to the control of the parks.

PLACES OF AMUSEMENT.

New Orleans has five theaters:

| | Seating capacity. |
|-----------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Grand opera-house, Canal street | 1,800 |
| French opera-house, Bourbon street | 2,000 |
| National theater, Perdido street | 1,600 |
| St. Charles theater, St. Charles street | 3,000 |
| Academy of Music, St. Charles street | 2,200 |

Theaters pay to the city a license fee of \$250, and to the state of \$500. In addition to this they pay to the charity hospital, in accordance with a stipulated provision, as follows:

SECTION 397. For every public ball or concert, the sum of ten dollars shall be paid to the treasurer of the hospital; and annually, for each theater, one hundred dollars; for each circus, one hundred and fifty dollars; for every menagerie, fifty dollars; for every show, twenty-five dollars. And it shall be the duty of the mayor of the city of New Orleans, in authorizing any of these exhibitions, previously to require the receipt of the treasurer of the hospital for the payment of the said sums respectively, and in case he should issue any license without such receipt the city of New Orleans shall be liable therefor.

Grunewald hall, in Baronne street, occupies the upper portion of a large building erected in 1874. It has a seating capacity of 1,000, and is provided with the conveniences and appurtenances of a concert hall of the better class, including a stairway at each of the four corners for escape to the ground in case of fire.

Odd Fellows' hall, on Lafayette square, is a well-appointed music hall, with a seating capacity of 1,000.

Masonic hall, in St. Charles street, at the corner of Perdido street, has a seating capacity of 1,200.

There are no concert or beer gardens properly so-called or paying license as such. The two steam railways leading from Canal street to lake Pontchartrain and terminating, one at West End, at the mouth of the New Canal, and the other at Spanish Fort, at the mouth of the bayou St. John, have been made favorite places of resort.

At West End a promenade and a shell-paved carriage-drive have been made on the ground of the protection levee for a length of about half a mile. The ground has been neatly dressed, about 1,000 trees have been planted, and pagodas have been built. The establishment includes a hotel and restaurant. There is an open-air instrumental concert every evening except in winter. The rowing club and the yacht club have erected convenient houses at the end of the canal, and hold their regattas in the mouth of the canal or on the lake. This resort is also approached by the shell roads of Canal street, Carrollton avenue, and the New Canal, which are favorite carriage routes. The improvements are now substantially completed, and have cost about \$75,000.

At Spanish Fort the improvements are of much the same character, but somewhat more elaborate. A garden has been laid out, where beer is served, and there is a display of fireworks on Saturday nights. These improvements, which are but partially completed, have cost thus far about \$55,000.

During eight months of the year, omitting the winter months, both Spanish Fort and the West End are nightly patronized by thousands, including those of all classes of society and of both sexes. Each occupies an area of about eight acres.

DRAINAGE.

The drainage of New Orleans is of the most ineffective and simple character, adapted solely to the removal of surface water from the streets and house lots. The whole vast area of the city, except the elevation along the bank of the river and its inland slope and a few trifling elevations like Metairie ridge, is naturally a marsh so far as its frequent submersion is concerned, though not bearing a vegetable soil of great depth. It has been made substantially dry by a rude adoption of the Polder system of Holland; that is to say, it is inclosed by protection levees or dikes at the upper and lower boundaries and along the lake and the canals, the river front being protected by an artificial elevation of the natural shore. The floods against which it has to be protected are of three sources: first, the rise of the river to such a height as to overflow the levee in part of the city, and this even now requires at times vigilant attention; second, the flood occasionally caused by crevasses in the levees above the city, and assailing the upper protection levee; and third, the piling up of the waters of lake Pontchartrain from the long continuance of strong north or northeast winds, forcing the water into the canals and overflowing their banks or the protection levee on the lake shore.

During floods the water of the river rises to a height of 10 or 12 feet above the general level of the back lands of the city. The same cause, acting through a crevasse of the levee above the city, would produce a flood of varying height, according to the capacity of the opening and the level of the river. The level of lake Pontchartrain is substantially the level of the sea, but the accumulation of its waters along the south shore and in the canals sometimes reaches, owing to the influence of protracted winds, several feet above that level.

Without artificial aid the great level plain of New Orleans would be flooded by the rains falling upon it and running to it from the river slope, and by the large volume of the artificial water-supply of the city, none of which has any other means of discharge. The artificial aid is given by the use of three "draining-machines" situated at the rear of the city, one at Dublin avenue, one at the beginning of bayou St. John, and one at London avenue. These are the old Dutch paddle-wheel pumps, revolving vertically and forcing the water from the canal behind them to the higher level of the canal beyond them. They are driven by steam, and as their capacity is considerably beyond the dry-weather needs they work only intermittently and moderately, except during storms, when their full force is not adequate to the complete removal of the torrent. The water is led to these machines by open draining canals, which penetrate the city at different points, and which accumulate the flow of the intermediate territory by cross canals. The rapid removal of storm water from the river slope is facilitated by wide and deep gutters which, during the almost tropical downpour that occasionally takes place, deliver such volumes as to overflow the whole territory at the foot of the slope a half mile, more or less, back from the levee.

The gutters of New Orleans are the receptacles of nearly all of the liquid wastes of houses, and become, especially during the summer time, extremely foul. They receive also more or less garbage and rubbish, and, especially the deeper gutters of the streets running back from the river, are subject to very foul accumulations. To remedy this condition the Auxiliary Sanitary Association, during the years 1879 and 1880, established a system of flushing by water taken from public hydrants, and by water lifted directly from the river by a powerful steam-pump erected for the purpose. This has been, so far as these perpendicular streets are concerned, quite effective, but has also had the effect of adding materially to the amount of water to be discharged by the draining-machines.

Up to the present time this constitutes the entire drainage of the city of New Orleans. The soil is saturated almost to its surface, and saturated very largely with the ooings of foul privy-vaults and the infiltration of accumulations on the surface of the streets and in the rear of houses.

Rightly or wrongly, to this condition of saturation and filth the notorious insalubrity of the city, in winter as well as in summer, is mainly ascribed. The charge gains presumptive force if we accept Dr. Bowditch's theory as to the relations between soil-moisture and consumption. A careful sanitary survey of the city, made by the Auxiliary Sanitary Association in 1879, gives the following classification of the causes of mortality during that year—a year when yellow fever was prevented from becoming epidemic only by the most strenuous efforts of the association to secure the careful policing of the ground and the general disinfection of the city:

Causes of death in 1879.

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-------|
| Yellow fever..... | 19 |
| Malarial fevers..... | 209 |
| All diarrheal diseases..... | 376 |
| Trismus nascentium and tetanus..... | 236 |
| Diphtheria..... | 61 |
| Scarlet fever..... | 1 |
| Consumption..... | 824 |
| All other diseases..... | 3,396 |

This city has been peculiarly subject to epidemics of yellow fever, cholera, and dengue (break-bone fever), all of which are believed to be especially virulent in such a climate, under the influence of a foul and moist condition of the ground.

A discussion of the question of the drainage of New Orleans would not be complete without a description of the present project for its improvement, so far as that project has received the indorsement of legislation and has been made at least a potential fact.

As the financial burdens of the city are already a great embarrassment, and, to a certain extent, a bar to its prosperity, it was deemed unwise to propose any scheme which would call for the expenditure of public money, and the hope was expressed that the work of sewerage and drainage might be accomplished by private enterprise. With this view the legislature of Louisiana authorized the incorporation of associations for sewerage and drainage, to be chartered for a period of 99 years; it authorized municipalities to consent to the construction of works of drainage, sewerage, and land reclamation through the streets of any incorporated city or town; "and such council giving such consent to any corporation formed for the purposes of drainage, sewerage, and land reclamation may, in the interest of public health and cleanliness, pass all needful ordinances and bills and regulations to make effective the plan of sewerage and drainage it may so adopt with reference to all houses and lands within the municipal limits." The further provision was also made that "any corporation established for drainage and sewerage and land reclamation may, by contract with the owner of real property, duly recorded, have a privilege on said property for the price and value of work done and facilities furnished".

Under these provisions the "New Orleans Drainage and Sewerage Company" was organized early in 1880. On the 12th of April, 1881, the council adopted an ordinance providing for a contract between the city and the company, of which the following is the text:

AN ORDINANCE to provide for a contract between the city of New Orleans and the New Orleans Drainage and Sewerage Company, to provide for the effective operation of the plan so adopted, to establish certain police regulations in regard to drainage and sewerage, and to define and punish violations of such regulations.

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the city council of New Orleans,* That the mayor be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to enter into a notarial contract with "The New Orleans Drainage and Sewerage Company", a company organized under the laws of Louisiana, and domiciled in New Orleans, and whose charter was established by act before N. B. Trist, notary public, passed March 17, 1880, which contract shall embrace the following stipulations, and such others as may be necessary and proper to carry them into effect:

1. Giving the said company the right during the term of its said charter to lay and maintain sewers and drains in the streets and through the public places of the city of New Orleans, and other places hereinafter named, at a depth in said streets of not less than four feet; the house branches to be nowhere less than two feet below the surface, and proper house branches to be furnished in connection with each main sewer pipe in any street to the inside banquette line of each inhabited house, or through alley-ways or other passages to the rear lines of property, and also to a point within premises where a house now exists, and connections may be made as hereinafter provided. The sewer pipes so laid to be water-tight and adapted to receive the fecal matter, household wastes, slops, drainage from bathtubs and the like, but not storm water, which is intended to pass off, as now, by gutters and canals; and each sewer is to be furnished at the head with an automatic flush-tank. The system to be substantially that which has been adopted and put into operation during the last year in Memphis, Tennessee, except so far as modified by mutual consent. The said company shall be bound to keep its street sewer-pipes in good order and free from obstructions. The said company shall be bound to restore the streets and banquettes, after laying pipes, to their previous condition within a reasonable time; and its neglect or refusal to do so, after notice from the department of improvements, shall subject it to a penalty of \$25 for each day and place, after notice given, to be recovered before a competent court. If said work of restoration be not commenced within 24 hours after notification from the department of improvements, the said work may be done by the said department of improvements at the expense of the company.

2. Authorizing and requiring said company to lay, in connection with said system of water-tight sewer-pipes, a system of porous draining tile-pipes, such as are used for agricultural underdraining, for the purpose of underdraining the soil of streets and other places where they may be laid and removing therefrom subsoil water.

3. Providing that said sewerage pipes and subsoil drainage tiles shall terminate, at some point or points to be agreed upon, into a receptacle or receptacles, in such a way as to give the same facilities of discharge as would exist if they discharged into a natural low outlet, the same to be pumped into the Mississippi river below low-water mark, but the subsoil waters from the drainage tiles may be received into a separate receptacle and pumped into the city draining canals, at the option of the company. Said receptacle or receptacles to be kept pumped down to a proper low level.

4. Providing that said company shall receive into its said sewerage pipes, free of charge to the city, the sewerage matter from all public buildings of the city, from all the public-school buildings owned by the city, and all charitable institutions that are not self-sustaining: *Provided,* That said buildings are situated on the streets in which the said sewerage pipes shall be laid in accordance with the provisions hereinafter set forth and proper service-pipes furnished by the city or other owners of such property.

5. Providing that the said company shall begin its operations in the territory bounded by Louisiana avenue on the upper side, by Enghien street on the lower side, by Rampart street to Washington avenue and thence by Carondelet street on the west side, and by the Mississippi river on the east side; shall commence its surveys within six months after the execution of said contract, and shall complete at least one-fifth of its work in said territory in each year thereafter for five years: *Provided,* That no period during which said company shall be prevented from carrying on its operations by injunction, overflow, order of the board of health, or epidemic, shall be calculated as a portion of said period.

6. Providing that in consideration of the laying of said porous draining tiles and the extending of sewerage facilities free of charge to said public buildings, and in consideration of the public health and convenience, and the great expense which will be incurred and risks taken in the building of said system, and in consideration of the right vested by this agreement in the city to purchase the said works, the city of New Orleans will not adopt any other system of sewerage during the term of (25) twenty-five years after the execution of the work under said contract in the territory within named; and the city will at all times, by a proper exercise of its police powers and other powers, protect the pipes and other property of the company from obstruction and injury, and will by every lawful means promote and enforce the adoption and proper use of the system herein provided, and will at all times during the term of said contract provide and enforce the provisions and prohibitions contained in the second section of this ordinance, or their equivalent, with diligence and in good faith.

7. The said company shall, after the completion of its works in said territory, extend the same at the same annual ratio in the other parts of the city, on the left bank of the river, wherever the inhabited houses are not more than fifty feet apart, but it shall not be compelled to pass an interval of more than fifty feet on either side of the street to drain a closely-built area beyond; and the company may, at its option, extend its lines anywhere within the present limits of the city. It shall not be compelled to accept or to furnish an outlet for any drain or sewer not of its own construction, nor unless the fixtures used in the house shall have been approved by it (its

approval or refusal to approve being subject to the sanction of the state board of health, whose decision shall be final) as of safe and proper construction; nor to accept any connection with any property until its owner shall have executed the contract contemplated by section second of act No. 125 of 1880, providing for securing the proper compensation to the company by privilege and servitude.

8. Providing that the said company shall not charge for the facilities furnished to any house for sewerage and drainage in excess of the following sums:

For dwelling-houses not exceeding 4 rooms, for all connections, per month, 85 cents.

For dwelling-houses having 5 or more rooms, but not exceeding 8 rooms, for all connections, per month, \$1 20.

For dwelling-houses having 9 or more rooms, but not exceeding 13 rooms, for all connections, per month, \$1 60.

For dwelling-houses having 14 or more rooms, but not exceeding 16 rooms, for all connections, per month, \$1 85.

For dwelling-houses having 17 or more rooms, but not exceeding 20 rooms, per month, \$2.

For store and office buildings of 4 or more stories, for all water-closet connections, per month, \$1.

For each additional connection, 30 cents.

For store and office buildings of 3 stories, for all water-closet connections, per month, 85 cents.

For each additional connection, 30 cents.

For store and office buildings of 2 stories, for all water-closet connections, per month, 70 cents.

For each additional connection, 30 cents.

For store and office buildings of 1 story, for all water-closet connections, per month, 50 cents.

Stores not exceeding 2 stories in height, occupied by the family of the dealer, may be considered as dwelling-houses.

Stores and office buildings having more than 30 feet front or more than 120 feet depth may be charged sums proportionately greater.

Houses exceeding 20 rooms, hotels, factories, stables, warehouses, cotton-presses, and similar buildings to be charged pro rata rates to be fixed by agreement, and in case of dispute by arbitration.

These rates to be due and payable in advance for each calendar month.

If payment thereof be made on or before the last day of the month for which so due, the company to grant a discount, or rebate, of not less than 20 per cent., and for the balance give a receipt in full. If the dues are paid annually in advance, the discount shall be 30 per cent.

Wherever the said company shall lay its sewer pipes and tile drains at its expense from the inside banquetette line to the place within the premises where the house connections are received, the proprietor may pay for the same the actual cost, either at once or in such installments as may be agreed on, or, in lieu of such payment, 8 per cent. per annum on the cost of such pipes and drains may be added by the company to the charges for furnishing sewerage and drainage facilities to the building as hereinbefore and hereinafter fixed.

The said company shall further agree in the said contract to make an annual rate of dwelling-houses which, if paid strictly in advance at the office of the company, shall not exceed, exclusive of such charges or installments, or percentage for service-pipe and subsoil drains, the following sums:

For dwelling-houses not exceeding 4 rooms, for all connections of every kind, per annum in advance, \$6.

For dwelling-houses having 5 or more, but not exceeding 8 rooms, for all connections of every kind, per annum in advance, \$9.

For dwelling-houses having 9 or more, but not exceeding 13 rooms, for all connections of every kind, per annum in advance, \$13.

For dwelling-houses having 14 or more, but not exceeding 16 rooms, for all connections of every kind, per annum in advance, \$16.

For dwelling-houses having 17 or more, but not exceeding 20 rooms, for all connections per annum in advance, \$17.

But said company shall not be required to receive into its pipes or drains any storm water or surface water.

Said rates shall be payable in all cases by the owner of the property in absence of agreement to the contrary.

9. The city to have the privilege at any time after 20 years to buy the company's works for cash or its equivalent, at an appraised value to be fixed by 4 appraisers, 2 to be appointed by the city, and 2 by the company, and in case of disagreement, a majority of said appraisers shall call in a fifth person.

10. The said company, on the execution of said notarial contract, shall give its bond in the penal sum of \$50,000, conditioned as the law directs, for the faithful performance of the work called for by the contract.

SECTION 2. *Be it further ordained, &c.*, That the following police regulations for the purpose of promoting the health, comfort, and convenience of the inhabitants of New Orleans with respect to the works of the New Orleans Drainage and Sewerage Company and the system of sewerage to be constructed by it, which is hereby adopted, and to protect and enforce said system, are hereby enacted and established:

1. It shall be unlawful for any person to obstruct or injure the pipes, drains, works, or machinery of the said company.

2. It shall be unlawful for any person to drop or throw into any sink, water-closet, bath-tub, vessel, or drain connected with the pipes of said company, any substance which may obstruct or injure the same, or to use the said pipes to carry off storm water or any natural surface drainage.

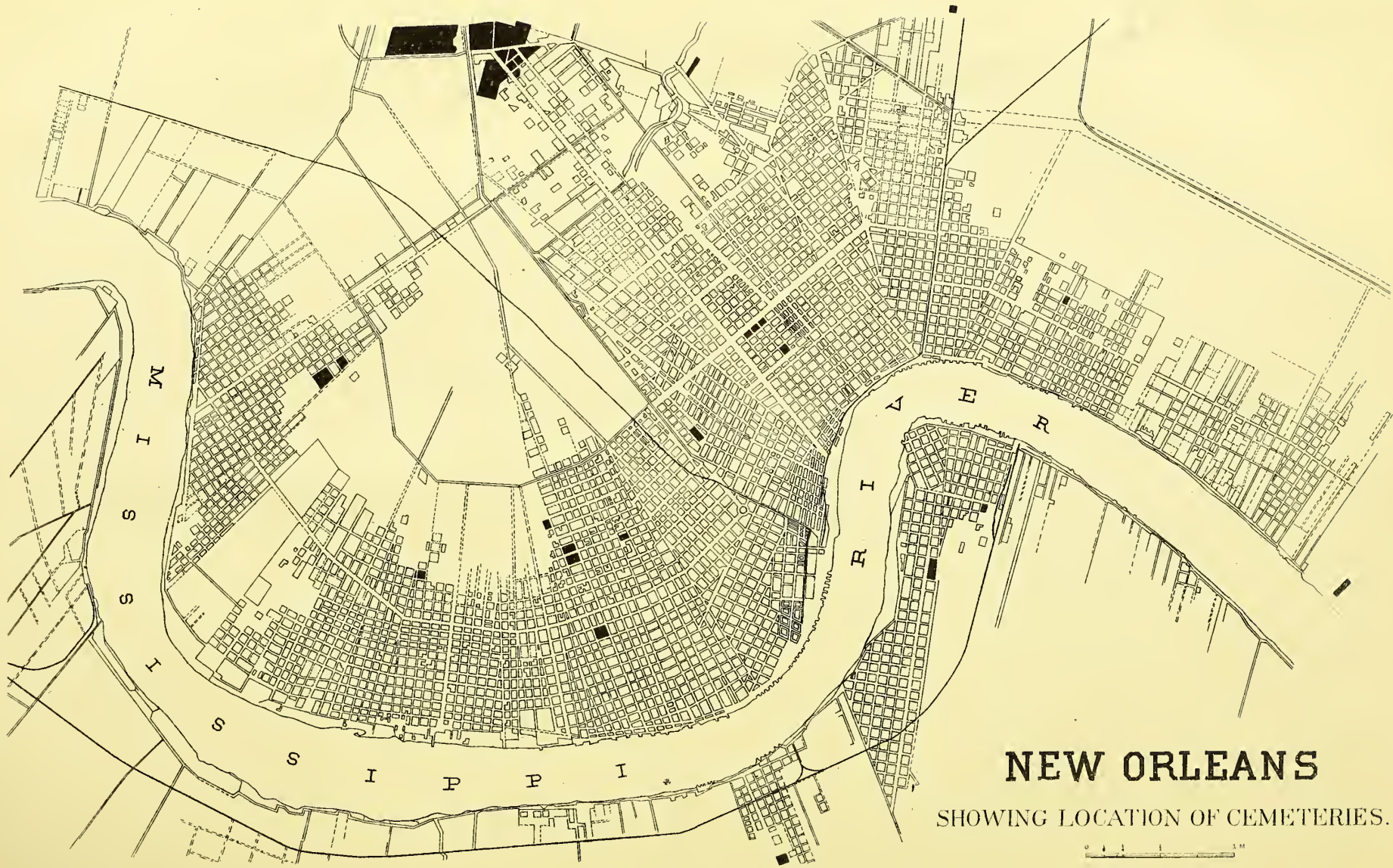
3. Whenever, in any street or part of a street of said city, the said company shall have laid its sewer-pipes and shall be ready to receive therein sewerage matter from the houses and buildings in said street or part of a street, and to remove the same according to the system provided in this ordinance, and notice thereof shall have been given to the occupant of said building, or by advertisement in the official journal of the city, then, and from thenceforth, it shall be unlawful for any privy, water-closet, slop-sink, slop-drain, urinal, or any other similar receptacle for sewerage matter or slops of any kind, to be maintained on said premises, except in connection with said sewerage pipes of the said system of sewerage hereby adopted, during its said term of twenty-five years. Such connections shall be made without delay; and all vaults, sinks, cess-pools, drains, and similar receptacles theretofore existing shall be properly emptied, disinfected, and filled with dry earth, river sand, or similar substance, in such manner as the public health may require.

And when in any street said sewerage and drainage facilities shall have been provided as aforesaid by said company, it shall be unlawful from thenceforth to build any privy-vault on any property abutting on such street, or to have, let, or occupy any house on said street without proper water-closet and slop-sink arrangements for connection with said sewers; or to build on said street any house or building without proper water-closet and slop-sink arrangements, and service-pipes and tile-drains for connection with such sewers and subsoil drains, during the term for which said system is hereby adopted.

And any person committing any offense or violating any of the provisions of this section, whether owner, agent of absent owner, lessee, or other person, shall be fined in a sum not less than five nor more than twenty-five dollars, and if the said fine be not paid, shall be imprisoned for not less than five nor more than thirty days.

And each persistence in the violation of the third paragraph of this section, for the space of twenty-four hours after notice, shall constitute a separate offense and violation of this ordinance, and shall be punished by another similar fine and imprisonment; and no punishment for one violation of this ordinance shall bar or prevent prosecution for another violation as herein defined.

Adopted April 12, 1881.



NEW ORLEANS

SHOWING LOCATION OF CEMETERIES.



It is proposed under this contract to construct a main sewer 6 feet in diameter along Rampart street, from Esplanade street as far as Washington avenue, having a very slight fall, and being, generally, at a depth of 13 feet below the surface of the street. This will give a total fall, from the surface of the levee to the center line of the main sewer, of about 23 feet. Into this main, sewers adapted for the removal of household and manufacturing wastes only, and subsoil drainage-pipes for the removal of soil water, will deliver. At the lower end of the main at about the corner of Esplanade and Rampart streets, there will be located a pumping station with a capacity of 30,000,000 gallons per diem, to deliver the entire flow through an iron force-main laid under Esplanade street, entering the Mississippi river below low-water mark. This arrangement will have practically the effect of raising the city at least 10 feet above its present level, so far as sewerage and subsoil drainage are concerned.

The scheme also contemplates a considerable re-enforcement of the protection levees at the north and south city lines and along the lake and canals; the deepening of the drainage canals, and the constant pumping of the natural drainage, so as to reduce the water-level from 6 to 10 feet below the surface of the whole swamp between the city and the lake.

CEMETERIES.

There are in the city 31 public and private cemeteries and burial grounds, as follows:

St. Louis Cemetery No. 1.—North Basin, North Liberty, Conti, and St. Louis streets.

St. Louis Cemetery No. 2.—Bounded by Customhouse, St. Louis, Claiborne, and Robertson streets.

American Cemetery, or St. Louis Cemetery No. 3.—Located in second district, size 1 square, bounded by North Basin, St. Louis, Conti, and North Liberty streets.

Lafayette Cemetery No. 1.—Located in fourth district, size 1 square, bounded by Washington avenue, Prytania, Coliseum, and Sixth streets.

Lafayette Cemetery No. 2.—Located in fourth district, size 1 square, bounded by Washington avenue, Sixth, South Basin, and St. David streets, 350 feet front on each street.

Valence Street Cemetery.—Located in sixth district, size 1 square, bounded by Valence, Bordeaux, Rampart, and Dryades streets.

Carrollton Cemetery.—Located in seventh district, size 4 squares, bounded by Adams and Lower Line, Seventh, and Eighth streets.

St. Joseph Cemetery.—Located in fourth district, size 2 squares, bounded by Washington avenue, St. David, South Liberty, and Sixth streets.

St. Vincent Cemetery.—Located in sixth district, size 3 squares, bounded by St. David, Green, and St. Patrick streets.

Locust Grove Cemeteries Nos. 1 and 2.—Located in fourth district, size 1 square each, bounded by Locust, Freret, Sixth, and Seventh streets. Sometimes called "Potter's Field".

St. Vincent de Paul Cemetery.—Located in third district, size 1 square, bounded by Louisa, Piety, Urquhart, and Villeré streets.

Girod Cemetery.—Located in first district, size 250 feet wide and 400 feet deep, bounded by South Liberty, Perillat, Cypress, and Magnolia streets.

Holt's Cemetery.—Located in first district, size 5 to 6 acres.

Hebrew Cemetery.—Located on Elysian Fields, near Gentilly road, size 1 square.

Hebrew Cemetery, "Dispersed of Judah."—Located on Canal street, between Anthony street and Metairie ridge, size 250 feet square.

The Polish Hebrew Cemetery.—Located on Canal street, opposite the one last named. Sometimes called "Jewish Rest".

Hebrew Cemetery.—Located in sixth district, on Joseph street, known as "Hebrew Place of Prayer", size 1 square.

German Hungarian Lutheran Cemetery.—Located on Canal street, between Anthony and Bernadotte streets, size 1 square; 4 lots only made for burial, rest cultivated.

Odd Fellows' Cemetery.—Located on Canal street and Metairie road, size 360 feet square.

Charity Hospital Cemetery No. 1.—Located on Canal street, between Anthony street and Metairie road. Exclusively for burials from Charity Hospital; size 200 feet wide, and 1,600 feet long.

Charity Hospital Cemetery No. 2.—Located on Metairie road, between Bienville and Canal streets, size 1 square.

Masonic Cemetery.—Located on Bienville street, between Metairie ridge and Anthony streets, size 3 squares.

St. Patrick Cemetery No. 1.—Located on Canal, between Anthony street and Metairie ridge, size 400 feet wide, 1,500 feet long.

St. Patrick Cemetery No. 2.—Located on Canal, between Anthony and Metairie road, opposite No. 1, size 1 square.

St. Patrick Cemetery No. 3.—Opens from No. 2. Located on Metairie road between Canal and Bienville streets, size 2 squares.

The Freeman's Cemeteries.—Known as Cypress Grove Nos. 1 and 2, and Greenwood. Located on Metairie ridge and Canal street.

Metairie Ridge Cemetery.—Located on Metairie ridge and the New Canal, size 108 acres.

Chalmette National Cemetery.—One mile below barracks, on river. For burial of Union soldiers.

Olivier Cemetery.—Located in sixth district, corner of Verret and Market streets.

St. Bartholomew Cemetery.—Located in fifth district, bounded by De Armas, Lasseyrusse, Franklin, and Hancock streets.

William Tell Cemetery.—Located in Gretna, Tenth street, between Lavoisier and Nerota streets.

There is no interment in church yards.

The Hebrew Cemetery, belonging to the Hebrew Association, opened in 1828, was closed to interments in 1866. The following are the annual interments for a period of 14 years:

| | | | |
|-----------------------------------------|-------|------------------------------------|--------|
| Year 1867 (yellow fever epidemic) | 9,456 | Year 1874 | 6,798 |
| 1868 | 4,338 | 1875 | 6,117 |
| 1869 | 6,001 | 1876 | 6,257 |
| 1870 | 7,391 | 1877 | 6,708 |
| 1871 | 6,059 | 1878 (yellow fever epidemic) | 10,318 |
| 1872 | 6,122 | 1879 | 5,122 |
| 1873 | 7,505 | 1880 | 5,623 |

The following is the practice concerning interments: In most of the cemeteries lots are sold to private purchasers wherein to build tombs or to dig graves. These are the private property of the purchaser and his heirs. The fees for interment, which are appropriated to the cost of maintaining the cemetery, are, for each opening and closing of a tomb or vault, from \$3 to \$5. Burials usually take place within 24 hours after death, but this time may be extended when circumstances require it. Except the destitute, buried at public expense, only Israelites are interred under ground. Graves are dug from 3 to 4 feet deep, except at the cemeteries on Metairie ridge, where, the ground being higher than in other parts of the city, it is possible to dig to a depth of 7 feet. All other interments are made in vaults of brick, stone, or iron, which are built on the surface of the ground. In some of the cemeteries the removal of bodies is not allowed until one year or more after interment.

A certificate, signed by the medical attendant or the coroner, stating the cause of death, with other particulars, is required by law as a pre-requisite to interment; these must be registered with the state board of health. The board also grants permits to bring bodies into or to remove them from the city, and to open tombs.

In "St. Joseph's Cemetery" benefit of interment is bestowed upon "St. Joseph's Orphan Asylum", and ordinary burials must be paid for every 5 years at the risk of losing the right of burial. In the Hebrew Cemetery, "Dispersed of Judah," as in the other Hebrew cemeteries, all interments are made in graves, since this sect never disturbs the dead, nor buries two persons on the same spot. A certain portion of this cemetery is reserved for suicides.

In the Masonic Cemetery the sexton's fees are devoted to improvement and embellishment. The sale of lots is here restricted to Masons—though their heirs may retain ownership even if not Masons. The grounds in this and most of the other cemeteries are planted with trees, shrubs, and flowers, and are well kept.

In St. Patrick's Cemetery No. 1 permission for interment must be obtained from the Catholic priests, and the burials are mostly limited to poor Roman Catholics.

The Cypress Grove cemeteries belong to the Firemen's Charitable Association. Here no tombs, vaults, or graves are to be opened for interment or removal except on the written order of the treasurer of the association. All building materials must be removed within a specified time after the completion of work. A portion of each cemetery is set apart for colored persons. These cemeteries are laid out in regular walks and avenues, and are well planted and kept.

Greenwood Cemetery contains the monument to the Confederate dead.

Metairie Ridge Cemetery, belonging to the Metairie Ridge Association, was bought at a cost of \$175,000, and \$171,000 were expended in improvements, such as broad shell walks, carriage roads, artificial lakes, rustic bridges, flower-beds, and shrubs. The whole grounds are inclosed in a hedge of Cherokee rose. A revenue is derived from the sale of lots and from sexton's fees. The capital stock of the association is \$500,000.

MARKETS.

There are 17 public markets in New Orleans, as follows:

Pillie Market.—First district, Poydras, between Rampart and South Basin streets, contains 100 stalls.

Poydras Market.—First district, Poydras, between Baronne and South Rampart streets, contains 320 stalls.

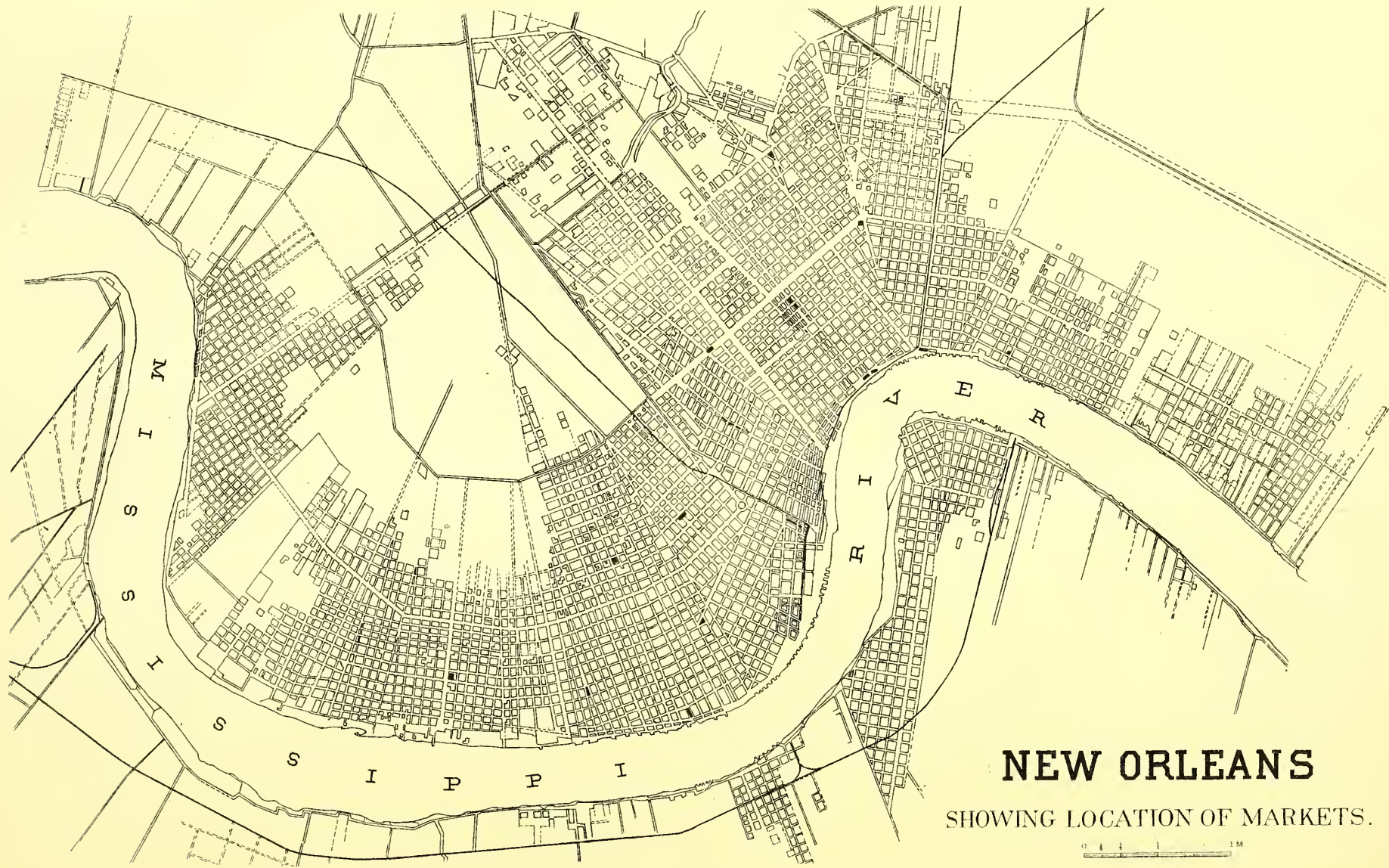
St. Mary's Market.—First district, New Levee and Tchoupitoulas streets, contains 375 stalls.

Dryades Market.—First district, Dryades street, extending from Terpsichore to Thalia streets, spanning Melpomene street, contains 325 stalls.

French (Beef, Fruit, and Bazaar) Markets.—Second district, on North St. Peter and Decatur, extending from St. Ann to Ursuline streets, contain 550 stalls.

Washington Market.—Second district, Chartres, corner of Louisa streets, contains 36 stalls.

Port Market.—Third district, North Peter, between Marigny and Elysian Fields, contains 120 stalls.



NEW ORLEANS

SHOWING LOCATION OF MARKETS.



St. Bernard Market.—Third district, St. Bernard, corner of North and Claiborne streets, contains 59 stalls.
Claiborne Market.—Third district, Claiborne, between Common and Gasquet streets, contains 66 stalls.
Trémé Market.—Third district, Orleans, between Marias and North Robertson streets, contains 91 stalls.
Second Street Market.—Fourth district, corner Second and Dryades streets, contains 48 stalls.
Keller Market.—Fourth district, Felicity, St. Andrew, Locust, and Magnolia streets, contains 90 stalls.
Soraparu Market.—Fourth district, Soraparu, between Tchoupitoulas and Rousseau streets, contains 72 stalls.
Magazine Market.—Fourth district, between Camp, Magazine, St. Andrew, and St. Mary streets, contains 155 stalls.

Ninth Street Market.—Fourth district, Magazine, between Ninth and Harmony streets, contains 56 stalls.
Jefferson Market.—Sixth district, between Napoleon and Berlin, on Magazine street, contains 30 stalls.
Carrollton Market.—Seventh district, corner Dublin and Second streets, contains 96 stalls.

Around each market there is standing room for from 15 to 25 wagons.

The confused condition of the city archives and early records make it impossible to ascertain the original cost of these markets.

The markets are all let by contract to one person for about \$170,000 per annum; \$8,000 is appropriated for repairs. The gross proceeds of the annual sale of stalls for 1879 amounted to \$280,000.

The stalls are let by the day at the following rates:

| | Cents. |
|----------------------------------------|--------|
| Butcher's stall and block | 50 |
| Each corner table additional | 5 |
| Each additional foot | 5 |
| Fish, game, and vegetable stalls | 15 |
| Coffee stands | 75 |
| Each additional foot | 2 |

The markets are open from 3 a. m. to 12 m.

The public markets are mostly well arranged sheds in streets and public squares. The old French market in the second district is very extensive, and is the most important in the city. On Sunday mornings it displays, better than anything else in New Orleans, the mixed and picturesque character of the population.

Much the larger proportion of the retail supply of meats, poultry, fish, and vegetables is from the public markets, sales from private stores and stands being comparatively unimportant, although there are the following private markets which pay license to the city:

| | |
|-----------------------|-----------|
| First district | 21 |
| Second district | 18 |
| Third district | 18 |
| Fourth district | 20 |
| Sixth district | 8 |
| Total | 85 |

The ordinances relating to markets specify the amounts which the contractor, lessee, or "farmer" may charge for various animals sold within the markets, as follows: For every head of horned cattle, 90 cents; every head of veal, mutton, or venison, 25 cents; every head of pork weighing less than 100 pounds, 25 cents; over 100 pounds, 50 cents. They also prohibit the sale of fish or vegetables at the beef market of the second district. Each vendor is required to have his or her name conspicuously placed over stall or stand, under penalty of \$10. All stalls, tables, and stands are to be kept "in the highest state of cleanliness", by daily cleansing, under a penalty of \$5 for each offense. No person can lease more than two stalls, nor sub-lease any stall or stand, under \$50 fine.

Article 606 (10) provides:

If any person shall sell or expose for sale within markets any imperfect or unwholesome provisions, or meat of any animal that died of disease, such provisions shall be seized by the commissary and shall be thrown into the nuisance boat, and the offender shall be fined from \$10 to \$50 for the first offense, and for the second he shall be deprived of vending in any market or of hiring any stall. It shall be the duty of the commissaries of the markets to make daily inspection of meat and all articles exposed for sale, and to enforce strict observance of this regulation.

The sale of intoxicating liquors is forbidden within or on footways surrounding the markets under a penalty of \$10.

All refuse from markets is to be conserved and disposed of as other offal.

SANITARY ORGANIZATION.

The chief health authority having control of the sanitary affairs of the city is the board of health of the state of Louisiana. This is an independent board of 9 members, all of whom may be physicians. At least 1 of the state members and 2 of the city members must be physicians.

The annual expense of the board, when there is no declared epidemic, is \$40,000. Out of this sum the 3

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---------|
| Persons occupying premises: | |
| White | 29, 050 |
| Colored..... | 11, 335 |
| Natives of China..... | 46 |
| Children registered 1879: | |
| Males..... | 406 |
| Females..... | 377 |
| Condition of floor: | |
| Good..... | 7, 975 |
| Bad..... | 38 |
| Condition of roof: | |
| Good..... | 7, 978 |
| Bad..... | 35 |
| Condition of privy: | |
| Good..... | 5, 481 |
| Foul..... | 3, 250 |
| Defective..... | 232 |
| Vacant lots..... | 242 |
| Lots not filled to grade..... | 4 |
| Application for building permits..... | 4 |
| Private complaints attended to..... | 273 |

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|------------------------------------------|---------|
| Inspections made..... | 19, 057 |
| Reinspections made..... | 3, 231 |
| Nuisances requiring abatement..... | 3, 520 |
| abated..... | 3, 459 |
| Notices to empty privy vaults..... | 3, 159 |
| rebuild privy vaults..... | 36 |
| repair privy vaults..... | 117 |
| disinfect privy vaults..... | 3, 205 |
| clean premises..... | 70 |
| repair houses..... | 3 |
| fill lots..... | 10 |
| supply water..... | 10 |
| construct gutters..... | 34 |
| repair gutters..... | 26 |
| remove hogs..... | 6 |
| Dangerous buildings reported..... | 3 |
| Premises disinfected..... | 8, 013 |
| fumigated (rooms 28, vessels 1)..... | 29 |
| Persons vaccinated: | |
| White..... | 22 |
| Colored..... | 2 |
| Cases of yellow fever..... | 3 |
| Persons reported for non-compliance..... | 7 |

THIRD DISTRICT.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---------|
| Number of premises..... | 6, 269 |
| dwellings..... | 5, 810 |
| manufactories..... | 54 |
| stores and dwellings..... | 405 |
| vacant houses..... | 196 |
| rooms in dwelling-houses..... | 23, 172 |
| Persons occupying premises: | |
| White..... | 25, 220 |
| Colored..... | 8, 567 |
| Number of premises with eisterns..... | 5, 661 |
| eisterns and hydrants..... | 205 |
| hydrants..... | 143 |
| wells..... | 2, 792 |
| without water supply..... | 48 |
| houses built of wood..... | 5, 703 |
| brick..... | 566 |
| premises in good condition..... | 6, 091 |
| bad condition..... | 178 |
| privies in good condition..... | 4, 308 |
| foul condition..... | 1, 812 |
| defective condition..... | 1, 188 |
| Children born in 1879: | |
| White..... | 943 |
| Colored..... | 378 |

| | |
|----------------------------------------|--------|
| Number of children registered, 1879: | |
| Male..... | 420 |
| Female..... | 429 |
| Number of horses kept on premises..... | |
| mules kept on premises..... | 525 |
| cows kept on premises..... | 1, 185 |
| hogs kept on premises..... | 276 |
| vacant lots..... | 397 |
| lots not filled to grade..... | 20 |

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|-------------------------------------------|--------|
| Number of inspections made..... | 6, 358 |
| reinspections made..... | 1, 254 |
| nuisances requiring abatement..... | 1, 085 |
| abated..... | 660 |
| notices served to empty privy vaults..... | 1, 651 |
| rebuild privy vaults..... | 45 |
| repair privy vaults..... | 50 |
| disinfect privy vaults..... | 1, 426 |
| clean premises..... | 25 |
| fill lots..... | 6 |
| construct gutters..... | 2 |
| repair gutters..... | 2 |
| remove hogs..... | 21 |
| premises disinfected and fumigated..... | 14 |
| cases of yellow fever..... | 1 |
| small-pox..... | 1 |
| diphtheria..... | 23 |
| complaints attended to..... | 125 |
| notices served to supply water..... | 7 |
| applications for building permits..... | 22 |

FOURTH DISTRICT.

| | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Premises..... | 7, 387 |
| Premises, with eisterns only..... | 7, 281 |
| eisterns and hydrants..... | 92 |
| wells..... | 1, 153 |
| without water supply..... | 14 |
| Houses built of wood..... | 6, 861 |
| brick..... | 526 |
| used as dwellings only..... | 6, 129 |
| stores and manufactories only..... | 191 |
| stores and dwellings..... | 1, 067 |
| vacant..... | 316 |
| Rooms in dwelling-houses..... | 37, 761 |
| Persons occupying premises: | |
| White..... | 27, 175 |
| Colored..... | 6, 056 |
| Children born and registered in 1879: | |
| White..... | 534 |
| Colored..... | 62 |
| Children born but not registered in 1879..... | 341 |
| Condition of premises: | |
| Good..... | 7, 201 |
| Bad..... | 186 |
| Condition of floor: | |
| Good..... | 7, 380 |
| Bad..... | 7 |
| Condition of roof: | |
| Good..... | 7, 379 |
| Bad..... | 8 |
| Condition of privy: | |
| Good..... | 3, 127 |
| Foul..... | 4, 260 |
| Defective..... | 2, 267 |
| Premises with (549) horses, (953) mules, (522) cows, and (264) hogs..... | 653 |
| Vacant lots..... | 5, 346 |
| Lots not filled to grade..... | 375 |
| Applications for building permits..... | 23 |
| Private complaints attended to..... | 392 |

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| Inspections made..... | 11,203 |
| Reinspections made, regular..... | 4,198 |
| Auxiliary Sanitary Association..... | 11,094 |
| National Board of Health..... | 10,238 |
| Nuisances requiring abatement..... | 244 |
| abated..... | 3,959 |
| Notices to empty privy vaults..... | 3,708 |
| rebuild privy vaults..... | 45 |
| repair privy vaults..... | 95 |
| disinfect privy vaults..... | 373 |
| clean premises..... | 186 |
| fill lots..... | 19 |
| supply water..... | 8 |
| construct gutters..... | 76 |
| repair gutters..... | 50 |
| remove hogs..... | 47 |
| register births of children..... | 341 |
| Dangerous buildings reported..... | 1 |
| Building permits issued..... | 23 |
| Certificates of vaccination issued..... | 50 |
| Premises disinfected altogether..... | 21,360 |
| fumigated..... | 21 |
| Rooms fumigated and disinfected..... | 68 |
| Cases of small-pox..... | 1 |
| Persons vaccinated, white..... | 21 |
| Cases of yellow fever..... | 34 |
| Persons reported for non-compliance with health ordi- nances..... | 25 |

FIFTH DISTRICT.

| | |
|------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Inspections made..... | 1,331 |
| Number square blocks inspected..... | 105 |
| running blocks inspected..... | 426 |
| vaults disinfected..... | 1,331 |
| squares around which lime was distributed..... | 109 |
| cart-loads of garbage removed..... | 24 |
| Drainage gutters cleaned..... | 7 |
| Trees whitewashed..... | 750 |
| Number feet of fences whitewashed..... | 875 |
| Premises sprinkled with lime..... | 61 |
| Number barrels of lime used..... | 120 |
| copperas used..... | 5 |

SIXTH DISTRICT.

| | |
|------------------------------------|--------|
| Premises..... | 3,586 |
| Premises with hydrants only..... | 1,009 |
| cisterns..... | 2,746 |
| wells..... | 840 |
| Houses built of wood..... | 3,495 |
| brick..... | 91 |
| used as dwellings only..... | 3,110 |
| stores and manufactories only..... | 65 |
| stores and dwellings..... | 190 |
| vacant..... | 221 |
| Rooms in dwelling-houses..... | 11,561 |
| Persons occupying premises: | |
| White..... | 11,236 |
| Colored..... | 4,105 |
| Children born in 1878: | |
| White..... | 286 |
| Colored..... | 102 |
| Children registered: | |
| Male..... | 127 |
| Female..... | 92 |
| Children born but not registered: | |
| Male..... | 68 |
| Female..... | 101 |
| Condition of floor: | |
| Good..... | 3,586 |

Condition of roof:

| | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Good..... | 3,586 |
| Condition of privy: | |
| Good..... | 2,422 |
| Foul..... | 1,164 |
| Defective..... | 11 |
| Premises with (391) horses, (337) mules, (1,195) cows, and (368) hogs..... | 441 |
| Vacant lots..... | 8,434 |
| Applications for building permits..... | 31 |
| Private complaints attended to..... | 207 |

Miscellaneous.

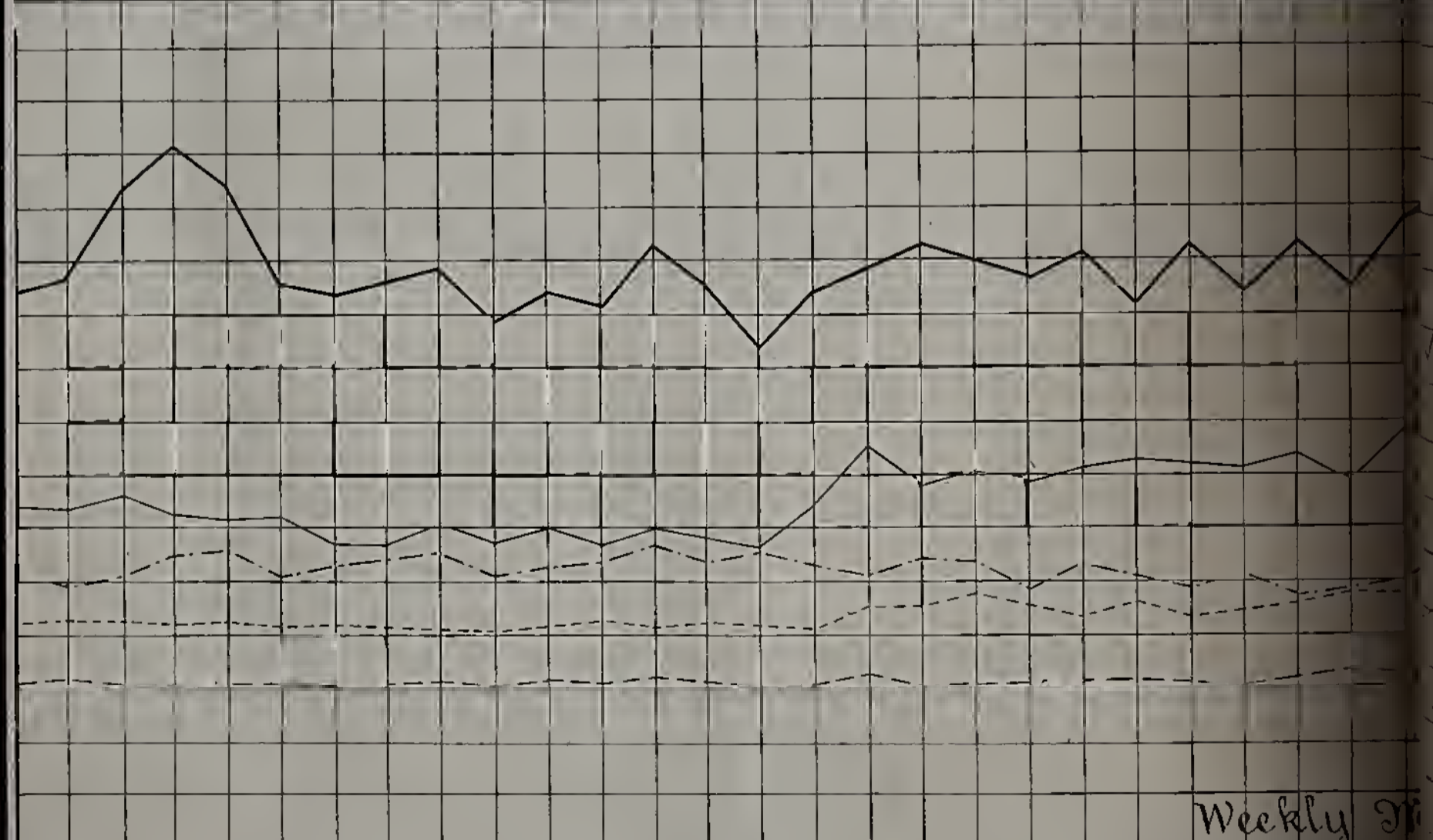
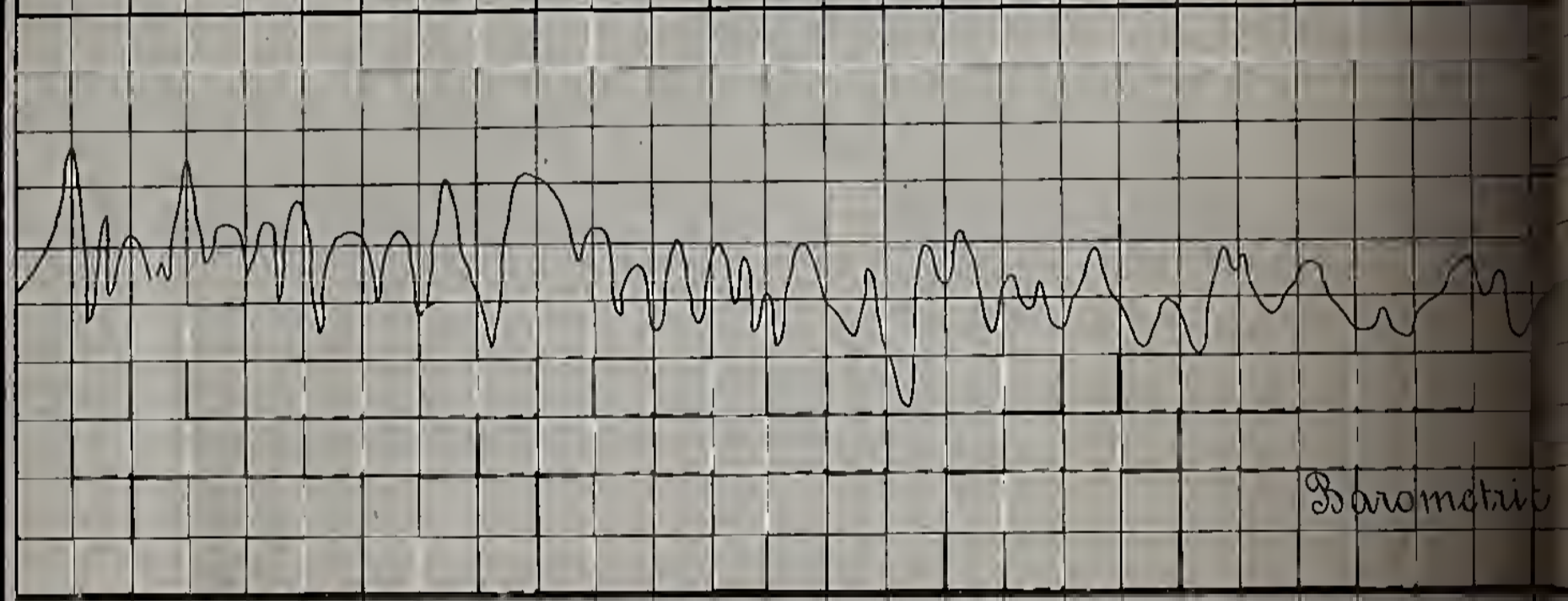
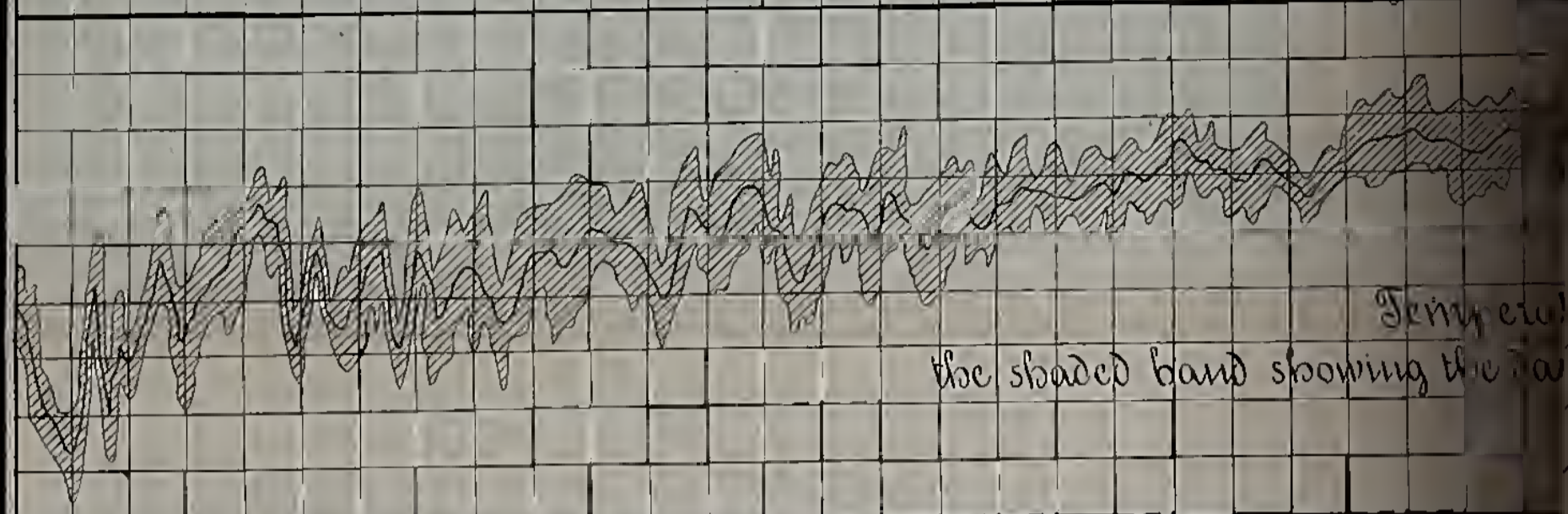
| | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------|
| Special inspections made..... | 261 |
| Regular inspections made..... | 8,418 |
| Reinspections made, regular..... | 3,231 |
| Nuisances requiring abatement..... | 2,493 |
| abated..... | 2,470 |
| Notices to empty privy vaults..... | 1,164 |
| rebuild privy vaults..... | 10 |
| disinfect privy vaults..... | 139 |
| repair privy vaults..... | 14 |
| clean premises..... | 837 |
| repair houses..... | 6 |
| fill lots..... | 3 |
| Water supply in gallons..... | 4,624,400 |
| Number of dairies inspected weekly..... | 91 |
| Notices to construct gutters..... | 19 |
| repair gutters..... | 53 |
| remove hogs..... | 18 |
| Dangerous buildings reported..... | 6 |
| Premises disinfected altogether..... | 1 |
| fumigated..... | 1 |
| Persons vaccinated: | |
| White..... | 24 |
| Colored..... | 33 |
| Cases of yellow fever..... | 1 |
| Persons reported for non-compliance with health ordi- nances..... | 2 |
| Revaccinations: | |
| White..... | 11 |
| Colored..... | 5 |
| Births reported by midwives..... | 146 |

SEVENTH DISTRICT.

| | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Number of premises inspected..... | 1,327 |
| with cistern only..... | 1,318 |
| wells..... | 353 |
| no water supply..... | 10 |
| Number of houses built of wood..... | 1,325 |
| brick..... | 2 |
| used as dwellings only..... | 1,161 |
| stores and manufactories only..... | 31 |
| vacant..... | 79 |
| rooms in dwelling-houses..... | 4,346 |
| Persons occupying premises: | |
| White..... | 2,476 |
| Colored..... | 2,503 |
| Children born in 1878: | |
| White..... | 73 |
| Colored..... | 15 |
| Children registered: | |
| Males..... | 38 |
| Females..... | 55 |
| Number of floors in good condition..... | 1,327 |
| roofs in good condition..... | 1,327 |
| privies in good condition..... | 1,144 |
| foul condition..... | 184 |
| premises with (100) horses, (12) mules, (241) cows, and (83) hogs..... | 129 |

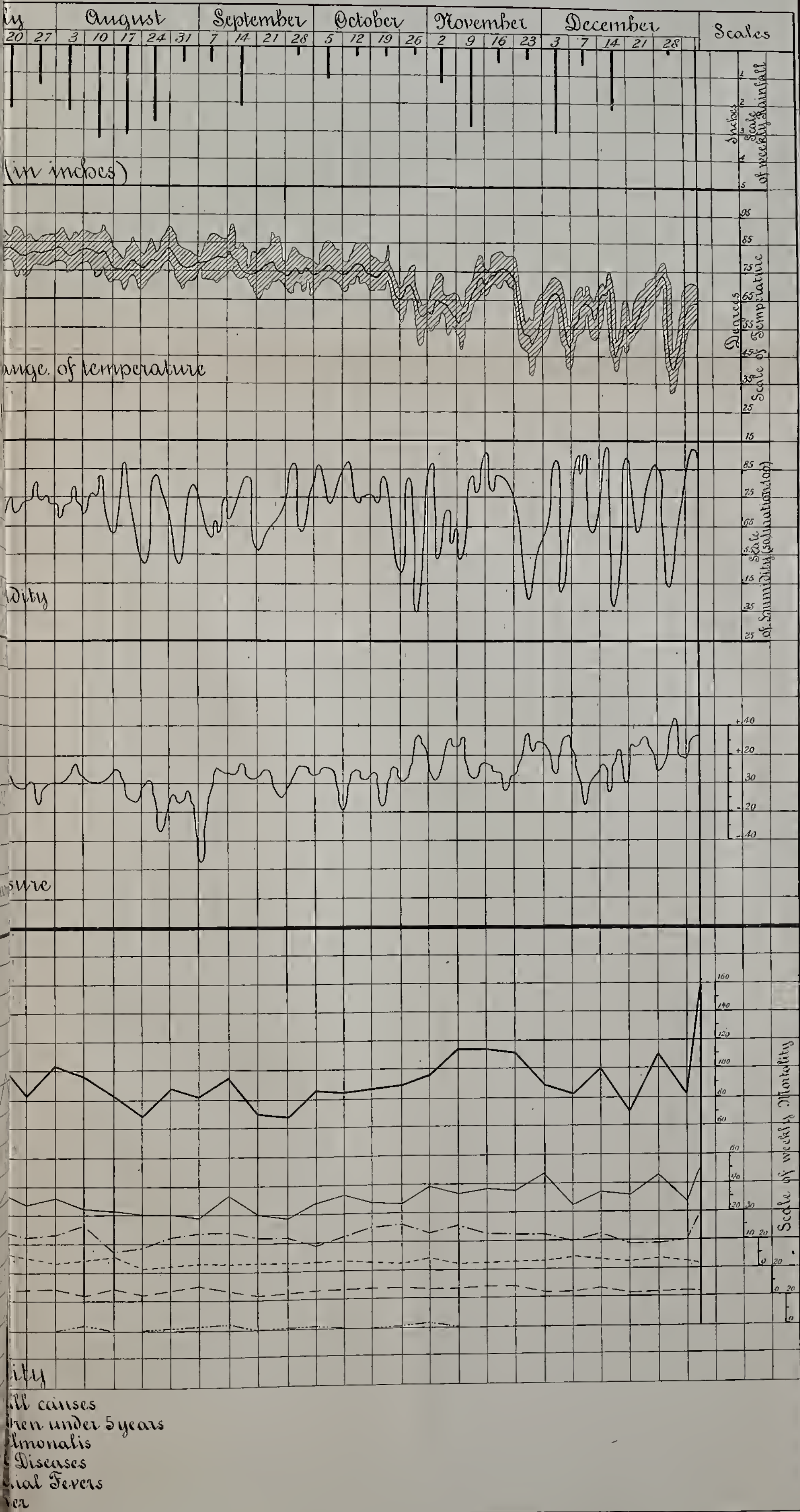
City of New York

January: 5, 12, 19, 26
 February: 2, 9, 16, 23
 March: 2, 9, 16, 23, 30
 April: 6, 13, 20, 27
 May: 4, 11, 18, 25
 June: 1, 8, 15, 22, 29, 6



- Total Mortality
- Total Mortality
- Mortality by P
- Mortality by L
- Mortality by a
- Mortality by S

Means during 1879.



All causes
 Children under 5 years
 Pneumonia
 Diseases
 Fevers

| | | | |
|------------------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------|-----------|
| Vacant lots | 2,889 | Number of notices to disinfect | 59 |
| Lots not filled to grade | 1 | clean premises | 535 |
| Applications for building permits | 5 | gallons of water supply | 1,738,400 |
| Private complaints attended to | 65 | notices to supply water | 10 |
| | | construct gutters | 2 |
| | | premises disinfected | 1 |
| | | fumigated | 1 |
| <i>Miscellaneous.</i> | | | |
| Number of special inspections made | 194 | Persons vaccinated : | |
| inspections made | 4,270 | White | 10 |
| reinspections made | 1,650 | Colored | 41 |
| nuisances requiring abatement | 920 | Number of cases of yellow fever | 1 |
| notices to empty privy vaults | 241 | children reported by midwives | 4 |
| rebuild privy vaults | 4 | dairies inspected weekly | 56 |
| repair privy vaults | 12 | | |

When nuisances are reported the localities are visited, and all violations of sanitary ordinances are followed with suitable orders for the abatement of nuisances and the performance of necessary works of improvement.

Four members of the board are appointed by the governor of the state, and five are elected by the city council of New Orleans. It enacts sanitary ordinances, defining nuisances, and providing for their abatement, and, so far as they apply within the city, the enactments must be concurred in by the city council.

The board meets weekly from June 1 to November 1, and monthly from November 1 to June 1.

The following is the practice concerning the inspection and correction of defective house-drainage, privy vaults, and sources of drinking water:

Ordinary inspections are made by the sanitary officers, but in cases of serious complaint or dispute, by the medical sanitary inspectors. Especially important matters are investigated by the president or by a committee of the board. In ordinary cases orders for the abatement of nuisances and minor matters are signed by the sanitary inspector of the district. More important cases are met by an order under the signature of the secretary of the board, with its seal affixed. A neglect to comply with these orders is followed by summary prosecution before the recorder's court. Owners of property may always be required to drain the surface of their lots into the streets. Cesspools are forbidden by ordinance. The board is not distinctly authorized to regulate the quality of drinking water, except to require that it be furnished from a cistern or a hydrant.

The board has no jurisdiction over the drainage or cleaning of streets or nuisances in public places.

The board exercises no control over the conservation and removal of garbage.

Previous to 1877 excrement, garbage, and other waste were dumped into the Mississippi river at various "nuisance wharves", at different points along the city front. Since that date, under the laws of the state of Louisiana, all such matters must be dumped into garbage boats, towed below the limits of the city, and emptied into the middle of the river. An unofficial and voluntary association, known as the Citizens' Auxiliary Sanitary Association, organized in April, 1879, furnishes the necessary garbage boats.

In 1880 this same association established pumping works and equipments for furnishing an abundant supply of water for flushing the gutters of the streets leading back from the river.

The isolation of small-pox patients is not rigorously carried out—often not at all. In the discretion of the board of health, or its officers, such patients may be removed to the hospital or quarantined at home.

Scarlet-fever patients are not isolated or quarantined in any way; neither does the board take any especial control over the breaking out of contagious diseases in public or private schools.

The Luzenberg hospital in the lower part of the city is, by contract between its owner and the city authorities, used as a small-pox pest-house in case of need.

Vaccination is compulsory only as a prerequisite for admission to public schools. It is performed gratuitously by the sanitary inspectors at their offices. Where small-pox occurs vaccination is offered gratuitously to the residents of the neighborhood, at their houses.

The board requires cases of yellow fever, small-pox, scarlatina, diphtheria, and cholera, to be reported at its office where they are recorded. Non-contagious diseases are not recorded.

The board submits to the legislature an annual report, which is a document of considerable importance.

The board labors under a serious disadvantage in a great lack of public sentiment in favor of compulsory sanitary measures, a general want of appreciation of the importance of strict sanitation, and a consequent indisposition of the members of the city council to furnish the funds requisite for efficient work.

A good idea of the character of the statistical work of the board is given by the accompanying charts, from its report of 1879, showing the total mortality, mortality of children, the chief fatal diseases, and the like.

EPIDEMICS.

New Orleans has suffered frequently from epidemics of various diseases. The most severe of all of these was the cholera epidemic of 1832, referred to by Mr. Cable in his historical sketch, when one-sixth of the entire population was carried off.

Dengue.—In common with other southern cities, New Orleans has had frequent severe epidemics of dengue,

called by the negroes "dandy-fever", and commonly known as "break-bone fever". This disease seems to have found its way to America from the western coast of Africa, via Havana, though its history is by no means accurately traced. Neither are the means of its causation and communication well defined, nor yet the circumstances and conditions which lead to its assuming an epidemic form. It seems to confine itself chiefly to cities and towns, spreading little, if at all, into the country. This would lead to the possible inference that the foul accumulations of the denser communities constitute a favoring circumstance. The disease has some features in common with yellow fever, but, while extremely painful and debilitating, it is very rarely fatal. One attack affords no protection against a second one, and its spread is more general than that of any other disease when once it assumes an epidemic form.

Dengue is discussed with considerable minuteness in papers published in the sixth volume of the Reports of the American Public Health Association, written by Dr. J. G. Thomas, of Savannah, Dr. Henry B. Horlbeck, of Charleston, and Dr. D. C. Holliday, of New Orleans, to which papers those interested in the subject are referred.

Yellow Fever.—New Orleans has suffered more extensively than any other city in the Union from serious epidemics of yellow fever. Excepting the epidemic of 1853, by which over 7,800 persons died, that of 1878 was the most serious of all, not only in its extent and fatality, but also in its influence on the industries and on the public sentiment of the communities of the lower Mississippi valley. It is estimated by those competent to judge that the well marked cases of this year reached the enormous total of 25,000, and that no less than 4,500 died from the disease. The official reports place the total number of deaths at 4,046; but it is believed that many of the deaths ascribed to malarial fevers were really from yellow fever, these so-called malarial fevers appearing in the records of this year as the cause of a very unusual number of deaths.

The first case of the year was that of Clark, the purser of the steamship *Emily B. Sonder*, who came ashore sick on the morning of May 23d, and died on the night of the 24th. His death was followed by that of Elliott, the engineer of the steamer, who died on the night of the 29th. There is some dispute whether the infection thus brought into the city was continued, but the continuance seems to be well established. The first death resulting from this infection took place early in July, in which month 26 deaths were recorded; in August there were 1,025; in September 1,780; in October 1,065; in November 147, and in December 3. Of the total deaths recorded, 3,863 were of whites and 183 of colored persons, the colored population being about one-fourth of the whole.

The contagion spread and became epidemic as far up as Hickman, on the Mississippi river, and at various other cities and towns, some quite remote from the river and apparently fully protected by their isolation. "Shot-gun quarantine" was established throughout the whole lower Mississippi valley, and commerce and all intercourse were practically suspended. So great were the suffering and loss and excitement resulting from these epidemics, that a new and vigorous impulse was given to the sanitary movement throughout the whole country. The establishment of the national board of health, of the sanitary council of the Mississippi valley, and the auxiliary sanitary association of New Orleans, all owe their origin and their great efficiency to the terrors of this terrible year.

There was another invasion (or a revival) of yellow fever in New Orleans in 1879, but so active were the measures taken for its suppression, and so efficient were the services of the auxiliary sanitary association, that it reached a total of only 19 deaths. In Memphis, where the means of immediate protection were much less, there were about 500 deaths.

The late Dr. Samuel Choppin, president of the state board of health of Louisiana, in his report dated January 10, 1880, says:

Great as are its natural advantages as a mart of trade—and they are unsurpassed by any city of the earth—its growth in population, business, and wealth, has hitherto been inconceivably retarded by these visitations of yellow fever. Were these natural advantages less than they are, its utter destruction would have been inevitable. But for this one great drawback to its progress, I think I am warranted in the belief that New Orleans, at this hour, might aspire to be considered the first commercial city of the Union. This is not the language of exaggeration. It is the natural deduction of facts. During the last 84 years (from the first introduction of yellow fever into New Orleans in 1796) not less than one hundred thousand of the flower and strength of the land have fallen victims of yellow fever within the limits of the city. And if we add to this the numbers that have died of the disease in neighboring towns and the country, the total mortality from this dread scourge brought here would range between *fifty* and *seventy-five thousand more*. The people who have died here of yellow fever would have built up a state.

THE AUXILIARY SANITARY ASSOCIATION.

As a direct outgrowth of the epidemic of 1878, and as a result of the interest in the subject displayed during the succeeding winter, there was organized on the 31st of March, 1879, an association of citizens known as "The Auxiliary Sanitary Association of New Orleans", which has been of the utmost value to the sanitary interests of the city. Mr. Edward Fenner, vice-president of the association, in his annual address in 1880, says:

The ready disposition of neighboring communities to blockade this city by barbarous shot-gun quarantines, which effectually paralyzed business and rendered inter-state communication almost impossible, showed but too plainly that, while the geographical position of New Orleans is most favorable to its increase in population, manufactures, commerce, and wealth, if its good health and good name can be established, it is the reverse of favorable, should public neglect subject it to the ravages of yellow fever.

The gentlemen chiefly instrumental in giving form and motion to this association were actuated by the most patriotic motives—the *rehabilitation of this city*.

They realized the fact that the time had come when the people could be appealed to with success to give countenance and material aid in support of any well-devised plans of sanitary improvement, to be undertaken by a committee of citizens and paid for by voluntary subscriptions.

The experience of the past had taught them that political corporations cannot be depended upon for that prompt and sustained action which enables men trained in the severe school of business affairs to execute large undertakings with economy and dispatch.

The task assumed by this association was surrounded with innumerable and apparently almost insurmountable difficulties. The movement was novel and the projectors tried; money was needed and the contributors must necessarily be numerous. The success attending your efforts to create a sustaining public opinion in favor of the radical reform proposed in your address to the people, issued the 6th of April, 1879, is evinced by the large number of your subscribers and the amount placed at your disposal.

The views of this association may be fitly illustrated by a quotation from the reply made by Lord Palmerston to the presbytery of Edinburgh, when they wrote to him to ask whether a national fast ought not to be appointed in consequence of the appearance of cholera.

His lordship gravely admonished the presbytery that the Maker of the universe had appointed certain laws of nature for the planet on which we live, and that the weal or woe of mankind depends on the observance of those laws—one of them connecting health with the absence of those noxious exhalations which proceed from overcrowded human beings, or from decomposing substances, whether animal or vegetable. He, therefore, recommended that the purification of towns and cities should be more strenuously carried on, and remarked that the causes and sources of contagion, if allowed to remain, will infallibly breed pestilence and be fruitful in death, in spite of all the prayers and fastings of a united but inactive people.

The enormous loss of life and values inflicted upon the country by the epidemic of 1878, not to speak of the boundless charity bestowed to alleviate local distress, has created an unwonted interest throughout the United States in measures of prevention.

The discussion of the American Public Health Association, composed of representative men from every state in the Union, on city sanitation and practical questions connected with the management of an actual or threatened outbreak of yellow fever, should be accepted by the people of New Orleans as conclusive evidence that our neighbors, near and far, will not permit us to remain indifferent to their suggestions.

Self-protection, and a very natural desire to avoid a repetition of the loss to the country caused by the epidemic of 1878, which has been estimated by good authority at not less than \$175,000,000, gives them the right to demand a corresponding interest and an unflinching determination on the part of our citizens to foster and promote the work plotted out by this association.

Dr. Choppin, in the report above referred to, says:

Undoubtedly the most impressive lesson of the great epidemic of 1878, to the people of this city, was the importance of improving its sanitary condition. It was apparent that the \$10,000 appropriated by the city authorities for the board of health would fall far short of the requirements of the case, and, as the legislature had afforded no aid, the only recourse was to raise means by voluntary contributions. The outcome of the necessities of the case was the organization of the auxiliary sanitary association and the contribution of about \$30,000 by the citizens. Although most of its funds were expended in works under the immediate control of the association, material aid was afforded to the board of health in the house-to-house inspection by ten efficient sanitary policemen placed at its disposal by the association for about four months.

On the whole, then, it may safely be affirmed that the sanitary condition of New Orleans in 1879, though far short of what is both desirable and possible, has been more satisfactory than at any other time in its history, unless we except a portion of the time when it was under martial law during the late war; and the propriety of this exception is doubtful.

The association has directed its attention to a reformation of the present privy system of the city; to the filling and draining of lots occupied by dwellings or in the vicinity of habitations, with a proper adjustment of the grade; to an improvement and extension of the water supply; to the reformation of the drainage canals by which the surface water of the city is removed in a very inefficient manner; to the establishment of public bath-houses and wash-houses; to the organization of an efficient system of garbage boats whereby the garbage of the entire city is removed daily to a point in the middle of the river below the city line and there thrown to the fishes which swarm in enormous numbers to feed upon it; and to the establishment of quite extensive and efficient means for flushing the gutters of the streets perpendicular to the river with water pumped directly from the Mississippi.

MUNICIPAL CLEANING.

Street cleaning.—The streets of New Orleans are cleaned by the city, and the sidewalks by the property-holders at their own expense. In the work of street cleaning the city administration receives material aid and co-operation from the auxiliary sanitary association.

Street-cleaning work is done by the city's own force, not by contract. There are two sweeping-machines employed, but most of the work is done by hand, the machines being used only at night and on the square-block pavements in the business part of the city. These pavements are gone over every second or third night when the weather permits. Cobblestone and other pavements are swept at longer intervals, according to the force of laborers which the funds at the disposal of the department allow to be employed, preference in frequency being given to the more thickly settled streets.

On the square-block pavements the cleansing is done with a fair degree of efficiency. On other pavements, those which are hand-swept, the efficiency is considerably less, and on the unpaved streets it is very imperfectly done, the difficulties being much greater and the limited working force being inadequate.

The cost of this work in 1879 was \$105,821 32. The expenditures of the auxiliary sanitary association for this work, during 1879, exceeded \$7,500.

The sweepings are deposited in the back portions of the city for the purpose of raising the grade on low streets.

The system as organized, if carried on by a sufficiently large working force, might be made very satisfactory, except in the matter of disposal; but the lack of a sufficient force, of both men and machines, has caused it to be much less than satisfactory. The use of the sweepings and scrapings of the streets for filling low places is quoted as being "decidedly advantageous". This opinion must of course be taken to relate to the benefit of raising the grades of streets rather than to the effect of depositing street filth in such proximity to habitations.

The street-cleaning ordinance is as follows:

ARTICLE 1116. It shall be the duty of the street cleaners to clean the gutters (with hoes or scrapers) of all filth, and put the same in piles, and have it carried away the same day to such places as the street commissioners may designate; and after the gutters shall have been scraped with hoes or scrapers, the water may be let in the gutters from the fire-plugs, and while it is running the street cleaners shall use brooms and sweep the gutters; always using hose to convey water from the fire-plugs to the gutters: for any violation of this ordinance the offender shall be liable to a fine of ten dollars for every offense, recoverable before any magistrate, one-half of the fine to go to the informer.

Garbage and ashes.—Garbage is removed by the city's force only. All such refuse matters are required to be set upon the sidewalk in some suitable receptacle between the hours of 3 a. m. and 8 a. m., and the receptacles are required to be removed by 10 a. m., before which time they are emptied by the drivers of the offal carts.

Ashes and garbage may be deposited in the same vessel. All is carried daily to the garbage boats, towed below the lower limits of the city and dumped in the middle of the river.

The annual cost to the city of the removal of ashes and garbage is about \$30,000, householders being subjected to no further cost or trouble than that of depositing these matters as above stated.

The whole question of municipal cleansing is at present receiving active attention, and popular sentiment in favor of sanitary reformations, especially such as relate to an improved condition of the streets, sidewalks, and gutters, "is daily growing and daily showing new results."

Mr. Cable expresses the opinion that generally there is no such improper keeping of garbage on premises, infrequent removal, improper handling, or improper final disposal of garbage, as to occasion nuisance or injury to health, except in certain remote portions of the city, such as the region of the dairies on Metairie ridge, and a similar region in the lower part of the city. In these sections the ordinances bearing on such matters are grossly violated, serious nuisance and probable injury to health resulting. This defective condition is the more important from the fact that a great proportion of the city's milk supply comes from these two sections.

The system of garbage removal and disposal has the special merit of great simplicity, demanding neither elaborate apparatus nor skilled labor. Its defects lie in the difficulty of its execution on the unpaved streets in continued bad weather, when the roadways often remain for a long time practically impassable to loaded vehicles. This defect is the more serious since a great majority of the city's streets are unpaved. Also, the garbage boxes, during the hours of the morning when they are necessarily left standing on the sidewalks, are in themselves a nuisance. The defect in this regard, however, is not greater than in other cities where, according to the usual custom, refuse matters are set out by the householders, except in so far as the climate of New Orleans increases the resulting offensiveness. The gutters of the streets parallel to the river are generally in a most unclean condition.

Dead animals.—The ordinance concerning the removing of dead animals is as follows:

SECTION 30, Ordinance 6022.—Whenever any horse, mule, cow, or other animal shall die within the limits under the control of the board of health, the owner or keeper thereof shall have it forthwith removed to properly located and authorized factories, to be disposed of for useful purposes under proper regulations; or bury such animals beyond the inhabited portion of the city limits, or cast the same into one of the boats moored to the nuisance wharves.

Carcasses of the larger animals are taken by manufacturers of fertilizers and are removed to their factories at their own cost; those of smaller animals and fowls are deposited along with the ashes and garbage. This service entails no additional cost upon the city except in so far as it increases the amount of garbage to be removed. No record is kept of the number of dead animals of different kinds annually removed.

The chief defect of the system relates to the removal of the smaller carcasses, especially of animals without owners; this is often neglected and is a subject of frequent annoyance and complaint. The demand for the larger animals leads to their immediate removal, and the factories where they are disposed of are so situated as to create no noticeable public annoyance.

Liquid household wastes.—Chamber slops (the waste water from sleeping chambers) are, theoretically, generally thrown into the privy vaults; but to obviate the necessity for the costly emptying of vaults, such liquids are often surreptitiously discharged along with the laundry and kitchen wastes, which, according to universal custom, are carried by superficial or shallow drains to the street gutter.

Cesspools are prohibited by law, and violations of the law in this respect are probably infrequent, the open-gutter system affording at least the cheapest and least troublesome means for getting rid of such wastes.

In the more thickly settled parts of the city, including the district occupied by the residences of at least two-thirds of the total population, the gutters of the streets running back from the river are flushed daily, as are

also such of the parallel streets as have stone pavements. It is noticeable, however, that the cleansing of the gutters on those streets parallel with the river is very much less perfect, and that the accumulations of the solid matters carried to them by house drains are frequent and often offensive.

The contamination of drinking water.—Owing to the necessarily foul condition of the soil of the occupied portions of the city no use—certainly no considerable use—is made of well water. This is employed to some extent for watering animals; but it is generally conceded to be unfit for any manner of domestic use. The entire supply is by the public water works, which furnish river water on premises and at street hydrants, and, very largely, by rain water caught and held in wooden tanks or cisterns above ground. Frequently these cisterns are placed one above the other, so as to furnish water to each floor of the house. They are of course entirely protected against contamination by the foulness of the soil, though they are obviously subject to considerable accumulations of dust containing much organic matter of foul origin, which, lodging on roofs and in gutters, is washed into the cisterns in considerable quantity, often accumulating to such a degree, and undergoing such decomposition, as to render the water decidedly unpleasant in taste, and not free from suspicion on sanitary grounds. The more careful householders adopt devices for discharging upon the ground the earlier portion of the rainfall, an automatic device being provided for diverting the flow from the cistern until after the roofs and gutters shall have become thoroughly cleansed.

The comparative immunity of New Orleans from typhoid fever is believed by many observers to result from the entire disconnection of the stored water from sources of contamination to which it would be subject if kept in underground cisterns.

In reply to the questions as to the merits and defects of the system in use, Mr. Cable says:

By the system of removal of more household waste above ground the danger of the accumulation of sewer gases is avoided, and emanations from such waste are rapidly carried into the air. One defect of the system is the emptying of chamber slops into privy vaults, which, in many of them, are liable to overflow, even from other abuses (misuses). Another defect is the fouling and stagnation of the street gutters, especially in unpaved streets, where it is difficult to flush them properly, and the consequent generation of noxious gases and offensive odors.

The ordinance now in force concerning garbage, refuse, and corrupt or putrid water, is as follows:

SECTION 1. *Be it ordained by the council of the city of New Orleans*, That from and after December 12, 1878, it shall be unlawful for any person or persons to keep or deposit any offal, ashes, cinders, filth, foul or offensive matter, corrupt or putrid water, or any shells, hay, straw, kitchen stuff, paper, vegetable matter, or any substances of any kind, that may be offensive to smell, or injurious to health, or liable to become so, in any yard, lot, space, or building, or to throw the same on any sidewalk, or in any gutter, street, drain, or canal, or to cause the same to be done, or to permit or suffer any servant, employé, or member of the family to do so. That upon being notified by the administrator of improvements, or by any of his assistants or foremen, or by any member of the Crescent City police, it shall be the duty of the occupants or owners of the dwellings, stores, offices, buildings, or lots before which or in which the said stuff may be found, to immediately remove the same.

SEC. 2. *Be it further ordained, etc.*, That it shall be the duty of the ward superintendents or foremen employed under the direction of the administrator of improvements, and of all members of the Crescent City police, to make against any person or persons violating the foregoing section an affidavit before the recorder of the district within whose jurisdiction the offense is committed, and upon conviction the offender shall be fined not more than \$25 nor less than \$10, and, in default of payment of fine, be imprisoned for a period of time not exceeding 30 days nor less than 5 days.

SEC. 3. *Be it further ordained, etc.*, That it shall be the duty of the occupants of all dwellings, offices, stores, or buildings of every character to put, or cause to be put, the ordinary refuse, sweepings, ashes, cinders, and kitchen offal, and all other substances mentioned in section 1, coming from said buildings or premises, into tubs, boxes, barrels, or other suitable receptacles, to have the same placed on the outside of the banquettes, immediately in front of their dwellings, offices, or stores, convenient to be taken off by the offal carts, and hereafter such deposits shall not be made earlier than 3 a. m. nor later than 8 a. m., and the receptacles, as above, shall not be left by said persons on the banquettes later than 10 a. m. All persons violating this section shall be liable to a fine not exceeding \$25 nor less than \$5, and in default of payment of said fine to imprisonment for a period of time not exceeding 30 days nor less than 5 days, said fine or imprisonment to be imposed by the recorder of the district within whose jurisdiction the offense is committed.

SEC. 4. *Be it further ordained, etc.*, That it shall be the duty of all the members of the Crescent City police to enforce all the sections of this ordinance, to make affidavits before the recorder having jurisdiction against any and all persons violating any of the sections of this ordinance, and to arrest immediately any and all persons caught violating the same.

SEC. 5. *Be it further ordained, etc.*, That all ordinances or parts of ordinances conflicting herewith be and the same are hereby repealed.

Human excreta.—There being no public sewers, and all delivery of excretal matters into the street gutters being prohibited, the city is supplied, almost without exception, with privy vaults.

By ordinance, all privy vaults must be water-tight; as a matter of fact, owing largely to the saturated condition of the soil, few if any of them are so. Almost the only exception to the vault system relates to the use of about 800 earth closets in the whole city.

The disposal of the night soil is by the emptying of vaults by “vidangeurs”. It is carried to the river in close carts and is transferred to nuisance boats by which it is dumped into the middle of the river below the city limits. It is not permitted to use human excreta for the manuring of land.

Manufacturing waste.—The water of the gas works is delivered into the draining canals, and constitutes a serious source of nuisance. The water of sugar-refineries, which is comparatively inoffensive, is delivered into street gutters. Water from ice works and elevators is used with advantage for flushing the street gutters. Slaughter-house waste is made into fertilizers on the spot—near the lower limits of the city. The waste of cotton-seed oil factories is burned under the boilers. Rice chaff, tin cuttings, and other solid wastes are dumped by the garbage boats along with the domestic refuse.

Concerning the merits and defects of this system, Mr. Cable says:

The discharge of sugar-refining water into the gutters, and so into the canals, must produce more or less alcoholic and acetic fermentation. The city authorities assert that the gas water is the principal cause of the corrupt condition of the waters in the canals, which are extremely offensive, dark, and foul.

NOTE.—It is proper to repeat that the system of municipal cleansing is now enjoying the benefit of a revolution in public sentiment in New Orleans.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The last report of the superintendent of public schools, that has been received, is that of 1879. This shows that the total number of pupils on the register is 24,150. Of these 17,294 are white and 6,856 are colored.

The following is the budget of expenditures submitted by the finance committee of the board and adopted:

| | |
|----------------------------------------------------|-------------------|
| Salaries of teachers..... | \$231,288 00 |
| Wages of portresses..... | 17,544 00 |
| Rents..... | 17,256 00 |
| Superintendent's office, clerk and messengers..... | 1,200 00 |
| Treasurer..... | 1,200 00 |
| Secretary..... | 3,000 00 |
| Supplies, brooms, etc., for portresses..... | 2,200 00 |
| Stationery for schools..... | 2,500 00 |
| Fuel..... | 3,150 00 |
| Sanitary company contract..... | 850 00 |
| School furniture..... | 12,000 00 |
| Repair to school-houses..... | 11,500 00 |
| Total expenditures..... | <u>303,688 00</u> |

The actual receipts for the year 1878 have been \$179,721 06, derived as follows:

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------|
| Receipts from city tax..... | \$159,045 66 |
| From state tax..... | 20,675 40 |

The actual disbursements were \$171,459.

The report of the superintendent indicates an insufficient appropriation of funds for the securing of the best results, and especially a low scale of salaries for teachers; these ranging between \$324 and \$1,620 per annum. Only 25 of the teachers are males, and 407 are females, averaging one teacher to about 55 registered pupils.

Concerning the school accommodations the following statements are made:

Notwithstanding the erection of 9 McDonough school-houses, 2 of which have been completed during the current year, and the fact that two additional school-houses are rapidly approaching completion under the direction of the commissioners of this fund, our school accommodations are entirely inadequate to meet the wants of the city. We require additional accommodations for 2,000 children residing in the older and more thickly settled portions of the city.

The condition of the school buildings has been greatly improved during the current year. The want of means prevented as extensive repairs as were necessary and desirable, but the limited resources were judiciously expended, and many of the buildings present a marked contrast to their previous appearance. The action of the city government in requiring the school board to make all necessary repairs upon the school-houses imposes a burden greater than the means at the disposal of the board can sustain. The buildings are too numerous; many of them too far gone in decay to be placed in good condition without larger expenditures than are warranted by the appropriation for the support of the schools.

STATISTICS OF EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS.

The enumeration of 1880 furnishes the following statistics of the religious and educational institutions of New Orleans:

| | | | |
|-----------------------------------|--------|---------------------------|----|
| Public schools..... | 39 | Methodist Episcopal..... | 22 |
| Actual attendance on schools..... | 15,316 | Methodist, South..... | 11 |
| Private elementary schools..... | 106 | Presbyterian..... | 13 |
| Private high schools..... | 42 | Protestant Episcopal..... | 11 |
| Colleges..... | 3 | Swedish Lutheran..... | 5 |
| Business colleges..... | 5 | Roman Catholic..... | 32 |
| Professional schools..... | 4 | Greek..... | 1 |
| Baptist churches..... | 35 | Unitarian..... | 1 |
| Congregational churches..... | 7 | Christian..... | 1 |
| Jewish churches..... | 6 | | |

There are in the city 16 libraries, having together 111,644 volumes.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

[Contributed by Rev. Fred. H. Wines, special agent.]

No account of the city of New Orleans would be complete without mention of its many institutions of beneficence, for the care of the infirm and the destitute, of which there are nearly 40. Nearly half of them are

under the direction of some one or another of the religious orders connected with the Roman Catholic church. The city authorities maintain a home for the aged and infirm, a house of refuge for boys, and an insane asylum. In addition to the Charity hospital (which is widely known on account of its connection with the Louisiana State Lottery, and is a splendid establishment), there are three other smaller hospitals, beside the Louisiana retreat for the insane (a private asylum). One of these bears the honored name of the Touro Infirmary. The Hebrews also maintain a home for Jewish widows and orphans. The number of asylums for orphaned and friendless children is about twenty.

The following list of institutions in the city is believed to be accurate and complete. It exhibits not only the title and location of each, together with the name and title of the officer in charge, but also the reported capacity and the number of inmates returned as actually present June 1, 1880, the day of taking the census. The Roman Catholic institutions are distinguished by a † prefixed:

| Name. | Capacity. | Number of inmates June 1, 1880. | Name of chief executive officer in charge. | Official title. | Location. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----------|---------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| † Asile de la Ste. Famille (for colored children)..... | | 5 | Sister Charles Josephine..... | Superior..... | |
| Asylum for Destitute Orphan Boys..... | 150 | 50 | George Burns..... | Superintendent..... | Saint Charles. |
| Asylum of the Société Française de Bienfaisance.. | 100 | 6 | J. Schneetzer..... | President..... | Saint Ann, near Roman. |
| † Charity Hospital..... | 1,000 | 514 | Sister Agnes..... | Superior..... | Common. |
| Children's Home (P. E.)..... | 50 | 40 | Sister Roberta..... | Superior..... | Jackson, corner Saint Thomas. |
| City Insane Asylum..... | 160 | 161 | John C. Pooley..... | Superintendent..... | Common, corner White. |
| Fink Asylum (for Prot. widows and their children).. | 40 | 39 | Mrs. S. M. Packard..... | Matron..... | Camp, corner Amelia. |
| German Protestant Orphan Asylum..... | 130 | 102 | Gustave Pixberg..... | Superintendent..... | State, corner Camp. |
| † Home for the Aged Poor (Little Sisters)..... | 215 | 221 | Mother Joseph Theresa..... | Superior..... | North Johnson, corner Laharpe. |
| Home for Aged and Destitute Women..... | | 21 | Miss J. P. Moore..... | | Maguolia, corner Lafayette. |
| Home for the Aged and Infirm (city charity)..... | 60 | 57 | Mrs. E. B. Stokes..... | Matron..... | Annunciation, corner Calliope. |
| † Hôpital de la Ste. Famille (for old colored people).. | | 22 | Sister Theresa..... | Directress..... | 49 Saint Bernard avenue. |
| † Hôtel Dieu (infirmary)..... | 50 | 15 | Sister Mary Carroll..... | Superior..... | Common. |
| † House of the Good Shepherd..... | 300 | 209 | Sister Mary Rose..... | Superior..... | Bienville, corner Magazine. |
| House of Refuge (boys)..... | 600 | 242 | Thomas Brennan..... | Superintendent..... | Metairie road. |
| † House of Refuge (destitute colored girls)..... | 350 | 42 | Sister Mary Rose..... | Superior..... | Annunciation. |
| Jewish Widows' and Orphans' Home..... | 170 | 101 | N. J. Bunzel..... | Superintendent..... | Jackson, corner Chippewa. |
| † Louisiana Retreat for the Insane..... | 160 | 95 | Sister Mary Jane..... | Superior..... | Henry Clay avenue. |
| Luzenberg Hospital (for contagious diseases)..... | 50 | | S. S. Hayes, M. D..... | Proprietor and super't..... | 431 Elysian Fields. |
| † Mount Carmel Female Orphan Asylum..... | 100 | 85 | Sister Justine..... | Superior..... | 53 Piety. |
| † New Orleans Female Orphan Asylum..... | 130 | 135 | Sister Eustolia..... | Superior..... | Clio, corner Camp. |
| Newsboys' Lodging House..... | | | Charles R. Roos..... | Superintendent..... | 167 Franklin. |
| Orleans Infirmary..... | 40 | | Dr. Beard..... | Superintendent..... | 142 Canal. |
| † Orphan Girls' Asylum, Immaculate Conception..... | 125 | 95 | Sister Mary..... | Superior..... | 871 North Rampart. |
| Poydras Female Orphan Asylum..... | 250 | 85 | Mrs. Carrie M. Sutherland..... | Matron..... | Magazine, corner Peters avenue |
| Protestant Orphans' Home..... | 150 | 140 | Ann Walker..... | Matron..... | Seventh, corner Constance. |
| Providence Asylum for Female Colored Children..... | | 40 | | | Hospital, corner North Tonti. |
| † Saint Alphonsus' Orphan Asylum..... | 130 | 104 | Mother M. Joseph Devercux..... | Superior..... | Fourth, corner Saint Patrick. |
| Saint Anna's Asylum (P. E.)..... | 100 | 85 | Mrs. E. E. Kip..... | Matron..... | Prytania, corner Saint Mary. |
| † St. Elizabeth's House of Industry (orphan girls)..... | 150 | 133 | Sister Angelica..... | Superior..... | Napoleon, corner Prytania. |
| † Saint Isidore's Institute (industrial farm school)..... | 100 | | Rev. Father Fourmond..... | Provincial..... | North Peters, corner Reynes. |
| † Saint Joseph's German Orphan Asylum..... | 200 | 182 | Sister Mary Jacobina..... | Superior..... | Laurel, corner Josephine. |
| † Saint Mary's Catholic Orphan Boys' Asylum..... | 350 | 343 | Sister Mary of the Desert..... | Superior..... | Chartres, corner Mazant. |
| † Saint Vincent's Half Orphan Asylum (for girls)..... | 80 | 15 | Sister Ernestine..... | Superior..... | Cambroue, corner Third. |
| † Saint Vincent's Home for Destitute Boys..... | 50 | 31 | Father O'Brien..... | Director..... | 371 Bienville. |
| † Saint Vincent's Infant Orphan Asylum..... | 200 | 189 | Sister Mary Agnes..... | Superior..... | Magazine, corner Race. |
| Touro Infirmary..... | 40 | 15 | F. Loeber, M. D..... | Surgeon..... | South Peters, corner Calliope. |
| United States Marine Hospital..... | | | Not in use. | | |
| Widows' Home..... | 40 | 41 | C. Barjac..... | | 352 Esplanade. |
| Total..... | 5,820 | 3,660 | | | |

The jail of Orleans parish, with 59 cells and a reported capacity of 350, contained, June 1, 1880, 189 persons.

POLICE.

System.—Strictly municipal. Under control of a board of commissioners composed of the mayor of the city and the administrator of police, both ex-officio members, and four members appointed by the mayor, of whom the term of one expires each year.

Jurisdiction.—Only within the boundaries of the parish of Orleans; that is, from the upper line of the seventh district, late the town of Carrollton, to Poland street, the city's lower boundary; and from the rear limits of the fifth district, late Algiers, on the west bank of the Mississippi, to the southern shore of lake Pontchartrain.

Area of territory.—One hundred and fifty square miles, including that part of the Mississippi river forming the harbor of New Orleans.

Force (numbers).—Officers: 1 chief of police, 1 chief of aids, 6 aids patrolmen. On special detail as follows:

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Sanitary officers under orders of the board of health..... | 4 |
| Patrolmen in the recorders' courts..... | 6 |
| In police stations..... | 22 |
| In the public squares..... | 8 |
| In the market-houses..... | 7 |
| On regular active duty in public streets: | |
| Day..... | 64 |
| Night..... | 124 |
| On regular active duty on harbor-front: | |
| Day..... | 20 |
| Night..... | 10 |
| On regular active duty, as mounted suburban police..... | 3 |
| | <hr/> |
| Total force of patrolmen..... | 268 |
| | <hr/> <hr/> |

Mode of appointment.—Appointed by the mayor and confirmed by the council.

Term of tenure.—During good behavior.

Mode of removal.—Only for cause, and only by the board of police commissioners.

Duties.—General only to enforce city ordinances and make all arrests for criminal offenses.

Uniform.—Winter: captains and sergeants, double-breasted frock coat of navy-blue cloth, with double row of brass buttons. Corporals and patrolmen, single-breasted coat of same, with one row of silver buttons. Summer: captains and sergeants, double-breasted sack of navy-blue flannel, with brass buttons; corporals and patrolmen, single-breasted blouse of same, with silver buttons.

Equipment.—Policeman's club and whistle.

Arms.—None. The law against carrying concealed weapons applies in full force to policemen. But this law is not enforced as against the police.

Pay.—Chief of police, \$290 per month; chief of aids, \$150; aids, \$100; patrolmen, \$50. Uniform and whistle at expense of individual; club furnished by the city.

Houses of detention.—Lock-ups, 11; workhouse, 1; boys' house of refuge, 1; county jail (called parish prison), 1.

How kept.—Lock-ups by regular police; workhouse and boys' house of refuge by administrator of police; and parish prison by the criminal sheriff of the parish of Orleans.

Police courts.—Four in number; sit daily; presided over by magistrates known as "recorders", who hold office by popular election.

Efficiency.—The police of New Orleans is well officered; but the entire force is ill-paid, and at times not paid; it is therefore deficient in *morale*, and is totally inadequate in point of numbers.

There is also a body of police under the management of a private company, and known as the

HARBOR PROTECTION POLICE.

Duties.—It is a thoroughly organized and equipped body, whose duty it is, under contracts made with owners or custodians, to police ships, wharves, and the like, and to receive and watch cargoes, for which the company becomes, for the time being, responsible. And also to co-operate with the regular city police, and to assist them at all times when they can do so without jeopardizing the property over which they are specially in charge.

Working force.—Its numbers vary according to the amount of commercial movement in the port; from about 120 in winter to some 70 in summer.

Appointment.—The appointment of the force is made by the company, based on the recommendation, in each case, of three good citizens, who become bondsmen for the appointee. The patrolmen are commissioned by the mayor of the city, under the provisions of the following city ordinance:

No. 6715 Administration series.

AN ORDINANCE relative to M. J. Farrell's Harbor Protection Police.

Be it ordained by the mayor and administrators of the city of New Orleans, in common council convened, That the mayor of the city of New Orleans be and is hereby authorized, at his discretion, to commission as a patrolman, with police powers, each person employed as a member of "M. J. Farrell's harbor protection police".

Be it further ordained, etc., That the persons commissioned by the mayor in conformity with the provisions hereof, shall not be required to furnish the bond to be executed by patrolmen under ordinance No. 3914, A. S.; nor shall such person receive or be entitled to any salary or compensation of any kind from the city of New Orleans. Adopted by the council of the city of New Orleans, November 9, 1880.

Uniform.—Their uniform, which they are required to wear at all times, is a suit of blue flannel and a stiff hat of black felt, to which is added, when on duty, a patent-leather band bearing the initials of the organization in bright metal on the front.

Equipment.—They are equipped with an English police-whistle and club.

Pay.—Each policeman is paid \$55 per month. The officers are 1 superintendent, 1 captain, 1 sergeant, and 2 corporals. The company charges for the services of each man for each twelve hours, \$2 50. Vessels often employ as many as three men from this force, assigning one to the ship's deck, one to the freight on the wharf, and a third to the water approaches around and beneath the wharf. The company, formed on account of the great frequency of incendiary fires on shipboard, reports its total gross losses, in the 11 months in which it has existed, at \$18, after having watched nearly 500 vessels and cargoes. This organization comprises also a branch agency known as the

CITY PROTECTION PATROL.

This body consists of some 18 men, and undertakes the night-watching of stores, factories, warehouses, and offices in the streets of the city. Each patrolman moves on a beat, reporting every few minutes throughout the night to a central office by means of a series of ordinary American district telegraph signal-boxes encased in iron, under lock and key. Subscribers pay from \$5 to \$15 per month, according to the magnitude or importance of their establishments, and are furnished with a regular and minute morning report, in writing, from the central office.

There has also been in operation another body of men holding special police powers, under the management and in the employment of the New Orleans Cotton Exchange. Their duty is thoroughly to police the handling of the immense cotton receipts and shipments of the port, from the moment of arrival until its final stowing in the vessel's hold for export. This body of ununiformed police holds commissions from the mayor of the city, but is appointed by the New Orleans Cotton Exchange and retained entirely under its control. It is divided into 25 supervisors acting in the cotton-presses and yards, and 7 inspectors in railroad yards, on steamboat-landings, and on ship-wharves. Their pay is \$100 per month. The operation of this force is known to have put a stop to a general pilfering of cotton, which amounted in value to as much as half a million dollars a year.

COMMERCIAL STATISTICS.

During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1880, the value of the exports of merchandise from the port of New Orleans amounted to an aggregate of \$90,238,503. In this amount, the following items are included:

| | |
|-------------------------------|--------------|
| Cotton (1,428,996 bales)..... | \$75,553,195 |
| Wheat | 4,697,726 |
| Corn | 4,120,511 |
| Cotton-seed..... | 2,457,103 |
| Oil-cake | 1,687,158 |

During the same fiscal year the imports of merchandise into this port amounted to \$10,611,353, including—

| | |
|---------------|-------------|
| Coffee | \$4,010,166 |
| Iron..... | 1,357,808 |
| Sugar | 647,377 |
| Molasses..... | 142,813 |

Beside this, merchandise was imported and passed through to other cities to the amount of \$425,809.

The number of emigrants arriving from foreign ports was about 3,000.

The number of vessels entered was 852, with a tonnage of 760,910 tons.

The number of vessels cleared was 915, with a tonnage of 858,765 tons.

The number of vessels owned in New Orleans is: Ocean steamers, 21; tonnage, 27,920. River steamers, 163; tonnage, 29,042. Sailing vessels, 353; tonnage, 16,134.

STATISTICS OF MANUFACTURES.

The annexed table is a statistical report of the manufacturing interests of New Orleans, Louisiana, as complete as can be given at this date (August, 1880). The form of this statement will probably be changed somewhat when finally printed in connection with the general report on manufactures. This statement, however, is substantially correct. The table does not include the statistics of the manufactures of the following industries, viz: breweries, distilleries, gas, mixed textiles, and petroleum refining, the collection of which has been assigned to special experts, without regard to locality, whose reports will be published in detail hereafter.

MACHINERY includes all products of "Foundries and machine-shops", such as steam-engines, boilers, and machines and machinery of all kinds, and repairing. This will necessarily embrace some iron castings, which are sold as such by establishments manufacturing machinery.

Statistics of manufactures for the city of New Orleans, Orleans parish, state of Louisiana.

| Mechanical and manufacturing industries. | Number of establishments. | Capital. | Greatest number of hands employed at any one time during the year. | Average number of hands employed. | | | Wages. | Value of materials. | Value of products. |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| | | | | Males above 16 years. | Females above 15 years. | Children and youth. | | | |
| Total..... | 904 | \$8,401,300 | 12,593 | 7,601 | 1,286 | 552 | \$3,658,152 | \$10,475,022 | \$18,341,006 |
| Blacksmithing | 64 | 31,020 | 194 | 147 | 1 | 8 | 71,965 | 53,975 | 185,673 |
| Book-binding | 6 | 11,000 | 29 | 16 | | 3 | 10,211 | 5,520 | 24,369 |
| Boof and shoe findings | 9 | 57,200 | 115 | 40 | 2 | 6 | 20,270 | 98,932 | 171,080 |
| Boots and shoes | 64 | 43,200 | 328 | 269 | | 6 | 116,809 | 174,745 | 367,531 |
| Boxes, fancy and paper | 4 | 14,600 | 176 | 41 | 12 | 46 | 29,483 | 59,400 | 125,928 |
| Boxes, wooden packing | 4 | 15,200 | 68 | 15 | 12 | 6 | 7,572 | 10,220 | 25,200 |
| Bread, crackers, and other bakery products | 99 | 109,020 | 382 | 317 | 8 | 17 | 120,766 | 540,450 | 981,160 |
| Brooms and brushes | 6 | 11,750 | 86 | 63 | | 3 | 22,614 | 89,381 | 134,619 |
| Carpentering | 22 | 58,600 | 365 | 262 | | 4 | 138,595 | 226,400 | 439,850 |
| Carriages and wagons | 8 | 38,700 | 112 | 92 | | 6 | 51,196 | 46,500 | 135,600 |
| Clothing, men's | 33 | 190,300 | 1,300 | 276 | 628 | 90 | 175,971 | 743,407 | 1,078,559 |
| women's | 6 | 83,000 | 423 | 2 | 273 | | 43,875 | 113,353 | 189,278 |
| Coffee and spices, roasted and ground | 3 | 1,300 | 5 | 3 | | 1 | 1,524 | 9,510 | 11,876 |
| Coffins, burial-cases, and undertakers' goods | 7 | 2,900 | 9 | 9 | | | 2,911 | 4,122 | 13,866 |
| Confectionery | 21 | 132,800 | 127 | 86 | 11 | 17 | 33,754 | 274,571 | 393,040 |
| Cooperage | 53 | 53,650 | 336 | 256 | | | 109,839 | 105,704 | 276,618 |
| Cordials and sirups | 4 | 48,000 | 30 | 30 | | | 11,966 | 43,000 | 82,000 |
| Cotton compressing | 19 | 2,135,000 | 903 | 560 | | | 399,780 | 105,788 | 747,500 |
| Dentistry, mechanical | 3 | 9,200 | 9 | 6 | | 3 | 5,350 | 8,250 | 20,150 |
| Drugs and chemicals | 7 | 16,700 | 14 | 13 | | | 4,190 | 8,850 | 22,750 |
| Dyeing and cleaving | 12 | 6,925 | 21 | 13 | 3 | 1 | 5,080 | 3,890 | 22,850 |
| Flouring- and grist-mill products | 4 | 69,000 | 36 | 31 | | | 15,185 | 248,480 | 319,104 |
| Food preparations | 4 | 16,000 | 26 | 12 | 1 | 3 | 5,328 | 19,600 | 47,880 |
| Furniture | 33 | 32,976 | 74 | 62 | 1 | 6 | 30,281 | 35,429 | 104,593 |
| Galvanizing | 3 | 700 | 1 | 1 | | | 360 | 700 | 3,050 |
| Hair work | 6 | 6,100 | 16 | 6 | 6 | | 3,592 | 6,900 | 17,600 |
| Instruments, professional and scientific | 3 | 1,600 | 5 | 3 | | | 1,260 | 1,700 | 5,460 |
| Iron castings and finishing | 8 | 103,375 | 245 | 145 | | 5 | 91,445 | 131,300 | 263,800 |
| work, architectural and ornamental | 3 | 1,800 | 10 | 10 | | | 3,477 | 4,200 | 14,500 |
| Lithographing | 3 | 2,000 | 8 | 8 | | | 4,500 | 3,250 | 13,500 |
| Lock- and gun-smithing | 12 | 2,600 | 14 | 11 | | | 2,700 | 1,980 | 11,670 |
| Looking-glass and picture-frames | 5 | 7,050 | 12 | 6 | | 1 | 2,892 | 8,575 | 16,559 |
| Lumber, planed | 7 | 78,500 | 117 | 98 | | 4 | 44,873 | 162,610 | 267,280 |
| sawed | 6 | 152,200 | 78 | 53 | | | 17,595 | 180,985 | 234,340 |
| Machinery | 12 | 635,000 | 791 | 603 | | 4 | 314,300 | 462,500 | 964,500 |
| Marble and stone work | 11 | 62,550 | 93 | 65 | | | 32,575 | 61,208 | 134,490 |
| Mattresses and spring beds | 3 | 3,450 | 19 | 8 | 1 | | 2,712 | 25,500 | 39,200 |
| Mineral and soda waters | 7 | 29,100 | 44 | 37 | | | 18,312 | 24,350 | 75,900 |
| Oil, cotton-seed | 7 | 785,500 | 1,176 | 836 | 15 | 65 | 275,165 | 1,630,150 | 2,751,150 |
| Painting and paper-hanging | 12 | 10,425 | 162 | 98 | | | 30,412 | 33,800 | 86,000 |
| Photographing | 12 | 39,100 | 52 | 37 | 6 | 2 | 27,390 | 19,399 | 79,765 |
| Plastering | 16 | 17,500 | 126 | 85 | | 15 | 36,500 | 30,700 | 90,500 |
| Plumbing and gas-fitting | 9 | 16,300 | 50 | 31 | | | 17,441 | 40,500 | 71,600 |
| Printing and publishing | 25 | 303,050 | 560 | 503 | 4 | 17 | 407,946 | 226,600 | 764,036 |
| Rice cleaning and polishing | 6 | 225,000 | 174 | 162 | | | 56,040 | 1,328,387 | 1,573,281 |
| Saddlery and harness | 23 | 169,500 | 272 | 144 | 1 | 15 | 74,674 | 204,750 | 370,505 |
| Sash, doors, and blinds | 4 | 285,300 | 240 | 159 | | | 81,800 | 246,000 | 432,000 |
| Ship-building | 15 | 143,900 | 513 | 250 | | | 95,816 | 101,315 | 257,100 |
| Soap and candles | 12 | 118,450 | 61 | 45 | | 6 | 19,790 | 89,990 | 142,495 |
| Sugar and molasses, refined | 4 | 385,000 | 193 | 190 | | | 50,000 | 1,340,000 | 1,483,000 |
| Surgical appliances | 3 | 1,550 | 5 | 5 | | | 2,070 | 1,675 | 6,000 |
| Tin, copper, and sheet-iron ware | 34 | 94,300 | 138 | 110 | | 3 | 51,271 | 105,890 | 199,559 |
| Tobacco, cigars | 55 | 523,674 | 1,340 | 807 | 193 | 175 | 250,539 | 394,256 | 930,697 |
| Upholstering | 12 | 8,325 | 21 | 15 | | | 3,335 | 9,575 | 20,640 |
| materials | 3 | 30,000 | 75 | 21 | 41 | 2 | 19,530 | 100,000 | 153,000 |
| Watch and clock repairing | 13 | 11,600 | 31 | 23 | | | 14,795 | 8,346 | 32,379 |
| Wheelwrighting | 10 | 13,900 | 37 | 25 | | 1 | 7,708 | 7,825 | 25,112 |
| Wood, turned and carved | 3 | 5,400 | 18 | 11 | | | 6,225 | 21,542 | 39,404 |
| Miscellaneous industries as per note | 42 | 939,250 | 728 | 369 | 67 | 71 | 154,597 | 426,087 | 819,860 |

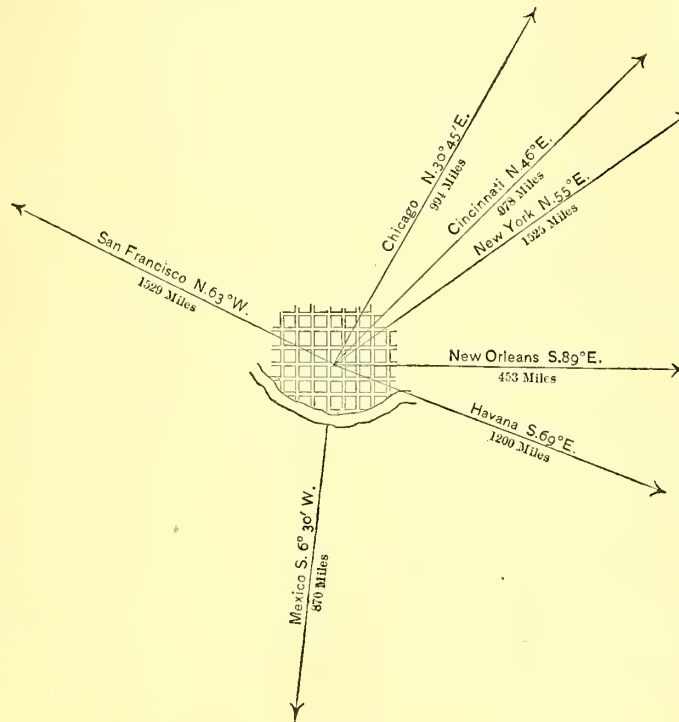
NOTE.—The above 42 establishments are grouped as "Miscellaneous industries" in order that the business of individual establishments may not be disclosed to the public, and embrace bags, other than paper; baskets, rattan, and willow ware; brick and tile; brass castings and finishing; cars, railroad, street, and repairs; cordage and twine; cork cutting; cotton goods; cutlery and edge tools; fertilizers; flags and banners; fruits and vegetables, canned and preserved; gold and silver, reduced and refined; hammocks; hardware; ice, patent process; japanning; leather, curried; leather, tanned; mirrors; patent medicines and compounds; perfumery and cosmetics; plated and britannia ware; pumps; stencils and brands; stone and earthen ware; trunks and valises; umbrellas and canes; and vinegar.

AUSTIN, TEXAS.

AGGREGATE POPULATION
OF THE
CITY OF AUSTIN,
TEXAS.
1840-1880.

| Year | Inhab. |
|-----------|--------|
| 1840..... | 806 |
| 1850..... | 629* |
| 1860..... | 3,494 |
| 1870..... | 4,428 |
| 1880..... | 11,013 |

* Exclusive of slaves.



POPULATION
OF
AUSTIN, TEXAS,
BY
SEX, RACE, AND NATIVITY,
AT
CENSUS OF 1880.

| | |
|------------------|-------|
| Males | 5,473 |
| Females | 5,540 |
| Natives | 9,628 |
| Foreigners | 1,385 |
| Whites | 7,407 |
| Colored | 3,606 |

Latitude: 30° 6' 25"; Longitude: 20° 41' (from Washington); Altitude: 376' to 718'.

HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The declaration of independence of Texas having been made March 2, 1836, Houston was made the temporary capital. On the 14th of January, 1837, by act of congress, commissioners were appointed to select a proper site for the permanent capital. The conditions imposed were that the tract should lie between the Colorado and the Trinity rivers, and above the old San Antonio road; that it should be taken from public lands, by purchase or by donation, and that it should contain not more than four leagues and not less than one league of land; the price not to exceed three dollars per acre. The act provided for the appointment of an agent to lay out in town lots one square mile of the tract so selected, retaining a sufficient number of the most desirable lots for public buildings, and selling not more than half the remainder at public sale. The act provided that the capital should be called the City of Austin, in commemoration of Moses Austin, a former resident of Missouri, who inaugurated the first scheme for the settlement of Texas by colonization from the western part of the United States; a scheme which, after his death, was carried into effect by his son, Stephen F. Austin. After weighing the claims of different localities, the commissioners decided in favor of a hamlet containing then but two families, and called Waterloo, on the east bank of the Colorado river, where they purchased the land and made a report to the president, describing the same and its advantages. This report closed with the following:

The commissioners confidently anticipate the time when a great thoroughfare shall be established from Santa Fé to our seaports, and another from Red river to Matamoros, which two routes must almost of necessity intersect each other at this point. They look forward to the time when this city shall be the emporium of not only the productions of the rich soil of the San Saba, Pendernales, Hero, and Pecan bayon, but of all the Colorado and Brazos, as also of the produce of the rich mining country known to exist on those streams. They are satisfied that a truly national city could, at no other point within the limits assigned them, be reared up; not that other sections of the country are not equally fertile, but that no other combined so many and such varied advantages and beauties as the one in question. The imagination of even the romantic will not be disappointed on viewing the valley of the Colorado and the fertile and gracefully undulating woodlands and luxuriant prairies at a distance from it. The most skeptical will not doubt its healthiness, and the citizen's bosom must swell with honest pride when, standing in the portico of the capitol of his country, he looks abroad upon a region worthy only of being the home of the brave and the free. Standing on the juncture of the routes of Santa Fé and the sea-coast, of Red river and Matamoros, looking with the same glance upon the green, romantic mountains and the fertile and widely extended plains of his country, can a feeling of nationality fail to arise in his bosom, or could the fire of patriotism lie dormant under such circumstances?

A land agent was immediately appointed for laying out the land, and on the 1st day of August, 1839, the first sale of lots took place, the sales amounting to \$182,588. During the month of October the city grew rapidly; public as well as private building was energetically pushed to completion. On the 17th of this month the president, accompanied by a portion of his cabinet, arrived at Austin. General A. Sidney Johnson, secretary of war, and General Burleson, followed by a procession of citizens, met the president a few miles out of the city. The usual address of welcome was delivered and festivities followed.

There had been erected for the use of the government a frame building, inclosed by a stockade, as capitol (on the present site of the city market), and on the opposite side of the hill another frame building, which served as an executive mansion, log cabins being built for the accommodation of the heads of departments.

The arrival of these officers gave a new impetus to the city; emigration poured in, and improvements progressed more rapidly than before.

During this same month the *Austin City Gazette* was started, and was followed soon after by *The Sentinel*. A reading-room was opened, and on the 11th of November, 1839, the first session of the fourth congress met at the capitol. A proposition was made agitating a change of the seat of government. A bill calling for a vote of the people to settle the matter was introduced, supported among others by General Houston, a congressman from the St. Augustine country. It was, however, voted down, and the question for a time remained at rest.

On the 13th of January, congress having incorporated the city of Austin, an election was held for city officers; and on the same day the first meeting of the supreme court of Texas was here held, the session occupying 13 days. The duties of the mayor of the city were not complicated, but consisted largely in keeping the community in a state of intelligent defense against occasional Indian raids, which were apprehended with reason, but which were never of a very serious character.

In the spring of 1840 a census of the city was taken, showing a total population of 806, of whom 550 were adult men and 150 were blacks. They were a heterogeneous assemblage, including representatives of almost every nation and profession.

During the year 1841 Austin continued to increase. The independence of Texas had been acknowledged by the United States, France, Great Britain, and Belgium. M. de Saligny, the French minister, with a scientific corps, had already arrived, and had built for himself the finest house then in Texas. His relations with the government were, however, of short duration. It appears that one of his servants had killed some pigs that annoyed him, which belonged to Mr. Bullock. Mr. Bullock whipped the servant, and thereby enraged the minister, who called upon Mr. Bullock and was ordered off the premises. The minister, conceiving that the honor of France had been compromised, demanded of the president that he rebuke Mr. Bullock. The president refused to interfere in a personal quarrel, and referred him to the civil authorities. The subsequent behavior of M. de Saligny was such that the president asked of the French government that he be recalled, which request was promptly granted. This petty quarrel became a matter of public interest, inasmuch as it led to the breaking off of negotiations for a loan about to be made by the French government to the government of Texas.

An election for president was held on the first Monday in September, 1841. Three names were prominent among the nominations: those of General Sam. Houston, David G. Burnet, and Governor Welsh. The latter promised, if elected, to serve for a salary of \$500 per annum, to pay his own expenses, and to do the public blacksmithing free of charge. General Houston was elected; and on the second Monday of December was inaugurated president of the Republic of Texas. He established many reforms, and enforced rigid economy. Notwithstanding the fact that, owing to loose regulations for the collection of customs (most of the goods consumed in the eastern part of the state being smuggled across the Sabine river), the public credit and the currency gradually improved.

Early in the spring of 1842 General Vasquez, at the head of 1,200 Mexican regulars, invaded Texas, sacking San Antonio on the 6th of March. A citizen escaping at sunrise reached Austin about dusk with the astounding news. Great energy was shown, and by the morning of the 8th Austin had mustered from 1,500 to 2,000 citizen soldiers. The president became greatly alarmed, and issued an order forbidding any soldiers to leave the city. He ordered the archives removed to Houston. In spite of his orders, however, many soldiers did leave for the front the same night. Meanwhile the government officers were rapidly preparing to leave the town, burying many of the

less important archives which they could not well carry away. The next morning the executive department and other officials departed for the lower country. The Austin soldiers, returning after Vasquez had been driven beyond the Nueces river, disbanded and returned to their homes, where they beheld a discouraging sight. The flourishing young city which they had left a month before, was now a straggling "deserted village". Four or five families and about 25 men only had remained. These, with the few who had previously returned from San Antonio, had organized for their own safety and for the security of the remaining government archives. A consideration of the position of affairs caused great exasperation. Over half a million dollars had been expended for land alone, and the value of their property was threatened, if not destroyed. In spite of the most earnest solicitation the president refused to return, and soon afterward issued a proclamation convening congress in extra session at Houston on the 21st of March. These measures decided the people of Austin to take the affairs of the city into their own hands. During the removal of the officials, the papers of the general land office had been left behind; these, the citizens determined to retain. The president sent a commissioner to remove these archives. He was sent back, with the information that the people of Austin considered that city the seat of government, and would not allow their removal. An archive committee and a vigilance committee were formed. And although the commissioner of the general land office retained charge of the archives, and was in sympathy with the government, he did not dare attempt their removal. So jealously were these archives guarded, that at times the baggage of persons leaving the city was examined. Late in September the president made several attempts to induce the people of Austin to allow the archives to be removed; but they persistently refused to do so. Dependent at this time, as they were, mainly on their rifles as a means of subsistence, their ammunition became exhausted. They applied to the officer in charge of the arsenal for ammunition for their actual needs. This being refused in the absence of a requisition, and the refusal being persisted in, they surrounded his house, got possession of the keys of the arsenal, helped themselves to what they required, and removed a howitzer, with its caisson and ammunition, placing them under guard in the shed near the corner of Congress avenue and Pecan street, intending to use the same as a means of defense and as the signal for the assemblage of the population.

In September of this year Mexico sent out a still more formidable invading army, under General Woll, who, at daybreak on the morning of the 14th, at the head of about 2,000 troops, entered San Antonio, meeting with little or no resistance. The district court was in session at the time, and so complete was the surprise that he captured the presiding judge and other officers of the court. The citizens of Gonzalez, receiving notice on the same day of the capture of San Antonio, mustered to the number of 80 and marched to meet the enemy. Others joined them on the road, augmenting their number to 220. Woll was drawn out from San Antonio by a skirmishing party, which he followed to the position of the Texans, on the Salado, about seven miles east of San Antonio, where, being decidedly worsted, he withdrew, having lost heavily. This action is supposed to have changed Woll's plans, and instead of advancing to Austin he continued his retreat to Mexico. Until the end of the year the peace of Austin was broken only by occasional Indian raids. On the morning of the 29th December, 1842, without warning of their approach, an armed force of 35 men had entered Austin, had reached the government buildings and loaded three wagons with the land-office archives before they were discovered. The citizens remonstrated, but the party announced their determination to take the archives to Houston, stating that they had an ample force outside of the town to carry out their purpose in spite of any opposition. They were informed that the people of Austin were as firmly determined to retain the archives; and some show of resistance was made, including a discharge of the captured howitzer; which, while ineffective as against the marauding party, assembled on the ground all within hearing of its report. The removing party started their teams for Bushy creek, pursued by a body of citizens whose progress was retarded by the attempt to carry the howitzer with them; so that they were not overtaken until nightfall, at their camp in the Bushy valley. On being overtaken, Captain Smith, who headed the party removing the archives, endeavored to effect a compromise. He was informed that nothing short of the return of the archives would be listened to. This he refused. However, the next morning he again visited the camp and became satisfied from their tone and numbers that it was useless to resist them; he proposed to turn the documents over to them. It was insisted that he should carry them back himself to Austin, which he finally agreed to do. As both parties were on their way back, Captain Smith's men, being mounted, left the road under pretense of watering their horses, and did not return. On the arrival of the citizens with the recovered archives there was great rejoicing. This is substantially all of what is known in Texas as the "Archive war", an episode which, while trifling in itself, doubtless determined the permanent maintenance of the capital at Austin, no further efforts having been made to get control of these most important papers. During the summer of 1843 the Indians increased their hostility and activity. Provisions became very scarce; shoes and clothing were mostly of home manufacture and of the rudest character, and there was great suffering on all hands. The status did not improve during the subsequent year. In 1844 there was a new election of president. The great question now agitating the whole of Texas related to its annexation to the United States. In 1836 that government had declined to take Texas, doubting its ability to maintain its independence. The sentiment in its favor, however, had been growing in the meantime, and the Congress which met in 1844 adopted measures looking to the accomplishment of the purpose. The question was introduced into the United States Senate by Mr. Calhoun, in April, 1844, but was defeated. In the presidential election of this year, the annexation of Texas became a leading issue; and on this issue Mr. Polk was elected.

On the 1st of March, 1845, a joint resolution of Congress to admit Texas into the Union was passed, and received the signature of President Tyler. The Texan congress assembled at Austin on the 4th of July, 1845, and on the first day of its session the annexation bill was passed, and Austin was recognized as the seat of government until 1850. The first state legislature assembled in Austin, and on the 19th of February, 1846, President Jones handed over the executive authority to J. Pinckney Henderson, the first governor of the new state of Texas. Immediately after the annexation a considerable influx of settlers was noticeable. Most of them were without means, and added little to the immediate material wealth of Austin. The old settlers had unshaken faith in the future of the city, and continued to make such improvements as their small means permitted. Lots increased in value, new surveys and subdivisions were made, and the city gradually extended its limits. In accordance with the provisions of the state constitution, an election was held in 1850 to determine the location of the capital for twenty years, resulting in favor of Austin. About the beginning of 1851 the necessity for providing churches and school-houses had become manifest, and several of these edifices were erected. At about the same time a number of business men were attracted to Austin, and several substantial brick and stone buildings were constructed. An attempt was made to establish steam navigation on the river, but the difficulty of navigation and the limited demand for such service soon caused regular trips to be abandoned. Communication with distant points was established, and the surrounding country gradually became settled. The prosperity of Austin continued to increase steadily until 1861, when the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion checked all improvement and had a very depressing effect on trade, which thenceforth for some years was confined mainly to traffic with Mexico.

During the war Austin contributed largely in men and means to the confederate army. The close of the war found all of its interests and industries very greatly depressed, and no material progress was made thereafter until it became certain that a projected railroad would make Austin its terminal point. This gave an impetus to the growth of the city, such as it had not known before. After the building of the Houston and Texas Central railroad, in 1871, the place began to develop into a city. Prosperity appeared on every hand, and the population increased to about ten thousand, more than double that of the year before.

In 1877 Austin had grown to a population popularly estimated at 16,000, and had become a regularly laid-out city, with blocks of buildings of considerable pretensions. "Hundreds of costly residences greet the eye on every side; a dozen church spires point aloft to the clouds; institutions of learning to prepare the youthful mind for the duties of maturer years are numerous. The daily papers carry the news from all quarters of the globe to their thousands of readers, while the hum of the mill-wheel, the ring of the anvil, and the scream of the steam-whistle attest the already developing manufacturing interests of the city." The city directory of that year gives account of 13 churches, 10 educational establishments of considerable pretension, beside 11 private schools, Masonic lodges, Odd Fellows' lodges, Hebrew associations, and other secret and benevolent societies, water-works, gas-works, a city railway, two ice companies, shooting clubs, theaters, halls, and four newspapers.

AUSTIN IN 1880.

The following statistical accounts, collected by the census officers, indicate the present condition of Austin, Texas.

LOCATION.

Austin lies in latitude $30^{\circ} 6' 25''$ north; in longitude $20^{\circ} 41'$ west. Its elevation above the sea-level is at an average of about 550 feet. The Colorado river, on which the city lies, is not navigable. The low-water level of the river at the foot of Congress avenue is 376 feet above mean coast-tide. The summit of Mount Bonnell, three miles back, is 718 feet.

RAILROAD COMMUNICATIONS.

Austin is touched by the following railroads: The Houston and Texas Central railroad, terminus at Sherman, Texas; the International and Great Northern, termini at Longview and San Antonio. The latter is being fast pushed beyond San Antonio to the Rio Grande, and northward to connect with the main western railway system.

TRIBUTARY COUNTRY.

The country immediately tributary to Austin is mainly agricultural. The soil on the rivers and stream margins is alluvial. On the table lands it is argillaceous, and rich with vegetable matter. Both of these soils are of great fertility. Within a radius of about five miles nearly one-half the country is considerably wooded. The underlying rock is cretaceous limestone, especially adapted for building purposes. The region is very undulating, the average in the district immediately about the city being about 500 feet.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The following statement concerning the topography of Austin is condensed from notes furnished by John W. Glenn, C. E., Austin, Texas:

The city is situated on the Colorado river. The floor of the railroad bridge crossing the river is 451 feet above mean tide. The principal part of the city is about 150 feet higher than this. The natural drainage of the city is perfect in all parts. Johnson's creek, Shoal creek, and Waller creek give a rapid discharge for the drainage of an area of about ten square miles, which passes through the city limits. Congress avenue, West creek, Raymond's creek, and Pease creek are important auxiliary channels. The Colorado river is a rapid, clear stream, especially adapted to receive and carry away rapidly any sewage that may flow to it from the city. On the other side of the river there is a series of large springs, which are sufficient to supply a city of half a million with excellent water. The country to the northwest is broken; some of the summits, locally called "mountains", reaching an elevation of over 300 feet above the highest point of the city. To the northeast, south, and southwest the country is more level and extremely fertile. There are no marshes, ponds, or lakes in the vicinity. The agricultural character of this district is indicated by the fact that in the average of years it produces three-quarters of a bale of cotton, 30 bushels of corn, 20 bushels of wheat, or 75 bushels of oats per acre. Hay from the sweet bottom-grass is yielded at a rate of from three to four tons per acre. The usual garden products are abundantly produced, and pears, peaches, plums, raspberries, and melons thrive.

CLIMATE.

The highest recorded summer temperature is 106°. The highest summer temperature in average years, 88°. The lowest recorded winter temperature, 6°. Lowest winter temperature in average years, 46°.

During the summer season the city is subject to the tropical trade-winds.

STREETS.

Total length, 72.63 miles. None of the streets are paved, but about three-quarters of a mile of Congress avenue is finished with broken stone.

The city is hilly, the surface-drainage is active, and the soil is mostly gravel, so that the streets are maintained in a fair condition at very little cost. The amount expended during the fiscal year ending November 2, 1879, for grading and repairing streets and building bridges, was \$12,505 59.

The streets become muddy under heavy rains, but a few days of sun and wind restore them to good condition. On Congress avenue and Pecan street the sidewalks are paved with limestone slabs. These are the only finished sidewalks of any considerable extent. On these two streets the gutters are made with cobble stones, and are set with limestone curbs, 6 inches thick and 18 inches deep. The city has very few trees in the streets, and no grassed places. By the city ordinances all street work amounting to over \$100 must be done by contract, and this system is considered advantageous. There is a horse railroad one and one-half mile in length, with 6 cars, 14 horses, and 9 employes. The total number of passengers carried during the year was 20,000, and the rate of fare is 5 cents. There are no regular omnibus lines. The works for water-supply are the property of a private corporation. The reservoir is 2½ miles from the pumping station, and has a capacity of 2,500,000 gallons. The pressure in the street mains is from 65 to 85 pounds. The water is elevated by 2 Blake steam-pumps, the average pumping being 450,000 gallons per diem. The gas-works are owned by a private corporation. The average daily production is 15,000 cubic feet. The charge per thousand is \$4. The city pays \$40 per annum for each street lamp, 100 in number. The income from private meters and from street lamps is given as \$18,000 per annum.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

The city owns and occupies for municipal uses, wholly or in part, 2 engine-houses, 1 hook and ladder house, and 1 combined market-house and city hall, which cost \$13,616 29. The total cost of the municipal buildings belonging to the city is \$17,117 29.

The state and county buildings are separate from those occupied by the city.

PUBLIC PARKS AND PLEASURE GROUNDS.

The total area of the public parks is 29.8 acres. There are 4 small parks, as yet without names, located in different parts of the city proper, each containing 1.7 acres. Pease park, in the northwest quarter of the city, contains 23 acres. These parks are as yet entirely unimproved. The land was donated to the city; the single appropriation of \$500 for their improvement has not yet been expended.

PLACES OF AMUSEMENT.

Millett's opera house has a seating capacity of 1,400. Smith's opera house has a seating capacity of 700.

Jones' commercial library, in which weekly concerts are given, has a seating capacity of 500.

Tip's hall, the meeting room of the Austin Maennerchor, has a seating capacity of 700.

Theaters pay a license when an admission fee is charged. The revenue from this source is \$250 per annum.

Scholz's hall and beer garden have a seating capacity of 300 in the hall and 250 in the garden. This hall is held by the Germania society and is well patronized, though no statistics on this point are furnished. The cost of its construction is not given.

The Turner hall and beer garden, constructed in 1872 at a cost of about \$20,000, including land purchased, has a seating capacity of 400 in the hall and about 4,000 in the garden.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

[Information furnished by Rev. Fred. H. Wines, special agent.]

The city of Austin is the seat of three of the state charitable institutions of the state of Texas, namely, the State lunatic asylum, the Texas deaf and dumb asylum, and the Texas institution of learning for the blind.

The State lunatic asylum was opened in the year 1861. It is governed by a board of 5 managers appointed by the governor. It can accommodate 350 patients comfortably; but the number present June 1, 1880, was 373. The lands, buildings, and improvements, including furniture, cost about \$300,000, and the annual cost of maintenance is \$60,000 or \$65,000, which is principally met from the state treasury. The amount of land owned by the institution is 106 acres. Dr. W. E. Saunders is the medical superintendent.

The deaf and dumb asylum received its first pupil in 1857. The legislature, in 1856, made a grant of 100,000 acres to this institution, of which about 15,000 acres were sold, under an act of 1874, for \$22,440. The remainder is estimated to be worth from \$125,000 to \$150,000, and constitutes, with the proceeds of the former sale, a permanent endowment fund. The legislature also makes annual appropriation for the support of the establishment, which costs for maintenance \$12,000 or \$15,000 a year. The number of pupils in attendance June 1, 1880, was 61; but the institution is of sufficient capacity to receive 100. The buildings and grounds cost about \$40,000. Mr. John S. Ford is the superintendent, and under his direction the pupils are instructed not only in the elements of an English education, but in several handicrafts, such as printing and shoemaking.

SANITARY AUTHORITY—BOARD OF HEALTH.

The chief health organization of Austin is a board of health appointed by the mayor, consisting exclusively of physicians. There are 5 members who work without compensation. The president receives a salary of \$600, but as city physician, not as president of the board. So far as any increase of expense during an epidemic is concerned, the board can act only to the extent of making recommendations to the board of aldermen. In the absence of epidemics it has authority to abate nuisances, and take charge of contagious or infectious diseases. Its authority, by law absolute, is really greatly limited by the fact that it is dependent on the city council for funds with which to carry out its enactments. During epidemics, with the possible restriction above mentioned, its power is absolute.

HEALTH ORDINANCES.

ARTICLE 271 (2). It shall be the duty of the health physician to see that all the provisions of the ordinances of the city relative to health are strictly complied with; and to this end he shall have power, concurrent with the city marshal, to see that the health inspectors and policemen perform their duty faithfully in ascertaining and making complaint against the authors of all nuisances. He shall superintend the city hospitals, visit the city work-house and jail, and take charge of and attend all cases of disease or accident certified to him by the mayor as demanding medical attention.

ART. 272 (3). It shall be the duty of the health physician, whenever, in his opinion, any thing, or state of things, in this city is or may become a nuisance, or dangerous to the health of the city, to certify the same to the mayor, who shall, if necessary, order the city marshal to cause the same to be removed, corrected, abated, or destroyed; and thereupon it shall be the duty of the city marshal to notify the author of said nuisance, or the person owning or controlling the property or thing which is or may be liable to become a nuisance, to remove, correct, or abate the same; and in case of the refusal or failure of said person to comply with such notice, it shall be his duty to cause the same to be done, calling such assistance as may be necessary therefor, and all costs attending such action shall be charged to the author of said nuisance, or to the person owning or controlling the property on which the same exists, and said costs shall be collected as other costs: *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to prevent a proceeding against the same party or parties for any misdemeanor of which they may have been guilty in the premises.

ART. 273 (4). It shall be the duty of the health physician to keep himself advised of the existence of any pestilential, contagious, or infectious diseases at all ports or other places within the state; and if at any time there may, in his opinion, be danger of such disease being introduced into this city, he may require the owner, driver, conductor, or person or persons in charge of any railway car, engine, or train, stage coach or wagon, carriage, or other vehicle, or any person or persons whatever, to remain in quarantine at such place or places and for such period as the city council may direct.

ART. 274 (5). It shall be the duty of the health physician, whenever he is informed of the existence of any pestilential, contagious, or infectious disease within this city, to cause the person or persons so diseased to be taken to such place as he may designate, away from all probable danger of communication, for treatment; and such place shall become a pest-house, and shall be under exclusive control of the health physician, who shall issue such orders as will, if possible, prevent the spread of such disease.

ART. 275 (6). It shall be the duty of every physician, hotel-keeper, or other person in this city to report at once to the health physician any case of pestilential, contagious, or infectious disease which may in any manner come to their knowledge.

ART. 276 (7). It shall not be lawful for the owner, driver, conductor, or person in charge of any engine, car, train, stage, carriage, or other vehicle whatever, to bring to or transport within this city any person afflicted with any pestilential, contagious, or infectious disease, or any property whatever infected with the same.

ART. 277 (8). The health physician may establish such sanitary regulations for the government of places under his charge as he may deem necessary, with the consent of the city council, and it shall not be lawful for any person to violate such regulations when so established, nor at any time to interfere with or hinder the health physician in the discharge of his duty.

ART. 278 (9). Whenever it becomes necessary, for the preservation of health or the prevention of disease, to use any disinfectant, or to use any other precaution therefor, the mayor may, by consent of the council, order the same to be done, and it shall be deemed a misdemeanor for any person in this city to fail or refuse to obey such order.

ART. 280 (11). The mayor may, by and with the advice and consent of the board of aldermen, whenever it is deemed necessary, appoint health inspectors for the city, to the number of one for each ward, who may be removed at any time by the mayor or the city council, and whose compensation shall be the same as that of policemen.

ART. 281 (12). It shall be the duty of the health inspectors to ascertain every nuisance which may exist in this city, or in the ward or wards to which they may be assigned, and forthwith have the same corrected, or abated, or reported to the proper officer. And in the discharge of their duties they may enter upon any premises or into any house in this city where they may have reason to believe any nuisance may exist, may examine into the condition and cleanliness of any premises, inspect vaults, privies, stables, and other outbuildings, and shall execute all orders of the council, mayor, or health physician.

ART. 282 (13). The word "nuisance", as used in this connection shall be understood to mean anything whatever that may be liable, or about to become liable, to affect the health or comfort of the people of the city of Austin; and it shall be the duty of the health inspectors to report, as such, all premises, houses, vaults, privies, sinks, stables, smoke-houses, lumber-rooms, undrained grounds, stagnant water, hog-pens, barn-yards, cemeteries, slaughter-houses, hotels, boarding-houses, restaurants, market-houses or stalls, streets, alleys, sidewalks, or other grounds, houses, or premises, and all pestilential, contagious, or infectious diseases in man or animal, or whatever may, in their opinion, be liable to affect the health of the city.

ART. 283 (14). Any person or persons violating any of the provisions of the preceding articles relative to health regulations shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction shall be punished by fine, or otherwise, as in other cases of misdemeanor.

SANITARY INSPECTOR.

The board is assisted in its work by one inspector who acts as market-master and health-inspector. He has police powers not only in sanitary matters, but in all respects the same as the regular police. His duties include the inspection of all parts of the town and the abatement of nuisances. He has full power to prosecute for the enforcement of the penalties of fine and imprisonment.

HOUSE-DRAINAGE.

There is no law or custom concerning the inspection and correction of defective house-drainage, privy vaults, cesspools, sources of drinking water, etc. But the inspector has power, and it is his duty, to look after cesspools and privies, and to order them emptied when necessary. He has also the general supervision of streets.

GARBAGE.

The board exercises no control concerning the conservation and removal of garbage, further than to prevent its being scattered or deposited in the public streets.

BURIAL OF THE DEAD.

No interment is permitted unless the certificate of the attendant physician is delivered to the sexton. He makes monthly returns of these certificates to the president of the board of health.

INFECTIOUS DISEASES.

Small-pox patients are removed to the pest-house, outside the city limits. Scarlet-fever has never been an epidemic in Austin, and there is no custom relating to the isolation or home quarantine of patients.

The board takes no cognizance of the breaking out of contagious diseases in public and private schools.

Vaccination is not compulsory, but at certain seasons it is done at the public expense on application of the city physician.

There is no system of registration of diseases, births, and deaths beyond the recording of the physician's certificate for burial.

REPORTS OF THE BOARD OF HEALTH.

The board reports to the board of aldermen at each of its meetings, which occur as occasion requires.

In seeking for information concerning the board of health, indications were found that it may be much hampered in its action by the dissent of the city council, and of physicians who are not members of the board. Nominally the power of the board is all that is necessary; but virtually the co-operation of the mayor and council is necessary for its best efficiency.

MUNICIPAL CLEANSING.

Street cleaning.—The streets are cleaned at the expense of the city, and by its own regular force. The work is done by hand, no sweeping-machines being used. The work is performed every day or as required; and in connection with the natural cleansing due to the rapid slope, and thorough washing of the streets by storms, it is efficient. The cost of the work is about \$1,250 per annum. Matters removed from the streets are deposited outside the city limits.

Removal of garbage and ashes.—Garbage is removed by householders, and ashes by the city's own force. The regulation concerning the conservancy of garbage requires that it be kept in barrels, and that these be emptied, and the garbage removed within twelve hours. It is permitted to keep ashes and garbage in the same vessel, though

ashes are often used in the disinfection of privy vaults. The cost of removal so far as it is done by the city is included in the cost of street cleaning. It is thought that no injury to the public health results from the improper keeping of garbage on premises, from infrequent removal, from improper handling, or from improper final disposal.

Dead animals.—The owner is required to remove the carcass of any animal dying, to a point at least one thousand yards beyond the city limits, immediately after its death. Failure in this respect subjects the offender to a heavy penalty. If the owner is not known, the carcass is removed by the city's force. There is no record of the cost of this service, and the number of animals removed, irrespective of dogs (of which about 600 die annually), is about 50.

Liquid household wastes.—There are no sewers in Austin. Laundry and kitchen wastes may be run into the street gutters; chamber-slops being usually deposited in privy vaults. Dry wells or cesspools other than privy vaults are not used. The gutters are flushed as occasion requires; at some seasons as often as two or three times each week, and at others not more than once a month. Drinking-water is stored in tight cisterns; and in so far as these are actually tight, no contamination arises.

Human excreta.—There are few if any water-closets in Austin, the use of vaults being universal. In the more thickly settled parts of the city it is stated that these vaults are tight boxes. The only regulations concerning the construction and emptying of privy vaults relate to their depth and location.

Privy vaults are under the direct supervision of the health inspector, who, when occasion requires, orders them emptied by the licensed scavenger, between the hours of 12 midnight and 4 a.m. The matters removed must be deposited like garbage at least one thousand yards outside the city limits. There is no law concerning the use of night-soil as a manure; but such use is at least very rare. There is no manufacturing in the city of such a nature as to require regulations concerning the disposal of its wastes.

CEMETERY.

Austin has a public cemetery which is the property of the city and under the charge of the public sexton, an officer appointed by the mayor, who is required to give bonds of \$1,000 per annum for the faithful performance of his duty. Ground in the cemetery is sold to private persons, the price for a single grave being five dollars, with increasing rates up to a full block at \$50; the deed of sale is made by the mayor.

By ordinance—

The sexton shall keep a map or plat of the portions of the cemetery not divided into blocks or lots, and also a record-book of the same; and whenever any burial of any stranger, pauper, or other person shall have been made in such portion, shall make a record of the same, giving a description of the spot, the name of the person so buried, if known, and mark the same upon his map to show that the interment has there been made, and report the same to the city clerk.

The sexton shall receive within the cemetery no corpse unless the bearer or bearers thereof shall deliver to him the certificate of a licensed physician, or of the mayor, or some magistrate or coroner, containing a statement of the place from whence taken, the cause of death, sex, color, and the name of each, if known. And if the bearer or bearers, as aforesaid, shall refuse to give the certificate as above, or if the body be borne to another place for burial, after application as above to the sexton, the sexton shall notify the mayor of the fact at once in order that he may proceed to inquire if any crime has been committed.

The sexton shall faithfully inter in their appropriate places the dead bodies of all persons properly presented to him for interment; he shall prepare the ground for their reception in a proper manner as promptly as possible, taking care that no grave shall be less than four feet in depth; he shall superintend the depositing of the body and refill and properly finish the grave after the body has been buried, and preserve order and quiet while the same is being done, and for his services shall be entitled to the following fees:

| | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| For digging grave and for the interment of persons buried at the cost of the city..... | \$2 50 |
| For digging grave and interment of other persons, to be paid by the person contracting therefor..... | 5 00 |
| For superintending the work of interment where the work is done by others..... | 2 00 |
| For disinterment, removal, and reinterment of a body, for the whole work..... | 15 00 |

which shall in all cases include the cost of removing the dirt and cleaning up the streets.

It shall not be lawful for any person to have a grave dug or a body buried in the city cemetery without the knowledge and approval of the sexton, nor upon any ground therein, without the written consent of the person owning or controlling the same; and if a grave be so dug or a dead body so buried in places not purchased by the person so digging and burying, or by those under whose authority he acts, the sexton shall cause the grave to be closed or the body to be disinterred and buried in that portion of the cemetery set aside for the interment of strangers. And the sexton's fees therefor shall be collected as other costs against the person or persons so offending.

It shall not be lawful for any person to disinter, or remove from any grave or vault in the city cemetery, any dead body, or any of the articles thereto belonging, except upon the written consent of the nearest friends of the deceased, the written order of the mayor, and under the superintendence of the sexton.

The mayor may, using a sound discretion, order the burial in the city cemetery of the dead body of any pauper or person thrown upon the care of the city, without friends, at the cost of the city.

The ordinances also make the usual provisions for the protection and care of the cemetery.

MARKETS.

A considerable tract of land in Austin was set apart by the legislature of the state of Texas in 1856, to be used exclusively and permanently as a city market. Its regulation is in the hands of the city council.

Concerning the leasing of the stalls there is this somewhat unusual provision:

The lessee or lessees shall pay in cash at the time of renting said stall or stalls one-half of the amount bid for the same, and shall at once execute his or their promissory notes, with at least two good and solvent securities to be approved by the mayor, for the payment of the remaining one-half of the amount on the 31st day of August, or the 28th day of February, as they may have rented for the six months beginning March 1 or September 1; said notes shall bear interest at the rate of ten per cent. per annum from date until paid.

The ordinance contains the following provisions:

All fresh meats, fish, or vegetables intended for the people of the city shall be brought to the city market, or to some other market established by the city council, as hereinafter provided, to be sold or disposed of during market hours: *Provided*, That any person shall have the right to sell butcher's meat in quantities not less than the whole animal, or any produce of his own soil, or game killed by him, or fish caught by him, anywhere in the city, after market hours: *And provided further*, That any licensed butcher may deliver butcher's meat to his regular customers anywhere within the city at all times, provided the same shall first be exposed in the market for the inspection of the market-master.

It shall not be lawful for any person to establish any slaughter-house in this city, or to slaughter any animal for butcher's meat within the limits of the said city, except for the use of the person so slaughtering.

Immediately and within one-half hour after the closing of the city market on each day, each lessee shall scrape, wash, sweep, and thoroughly cleanse every part of the stall or stand occupied by him or her, and to the middle of the hall or pass-way in front thereof, and shall keep the same in the highest state of cleanliness. And they shall within the same time remove their tubs and barrels containing refuse matter and shall thoroughly cleanse the same before returning them to the stall. Said lessee or lessees shall be neat and clean in their personal appearance while in attendance at the stalls; butchers shall not be permitted to wear bloody, greasy or soiled clothes, or such as they may have worn while butchering.

No person shall be permitted to hawk, peddle, or sell any kind of goods, wares, or merchandise in said city market, or on the sidewalks and footways surrounding the same, except as herein provided.

Within one-half hour of the closing of the market on each day, all meats, poultry, vegetables, fish, and other articles left over and not sold shall be removed from said market, and the same shall not be returned thereto until the hour provided for.

The other provisions of the ordinances relate to the usual rules and precautions of city markets in warm climates.

POLICE.

The police force of Austin is under the charge and command of the city marshal, and the service is administered in accordance with ordinances making the usual provisions. The only one of these ordinances which seems peculiar to Austin is as follows:

Every policeman of this city shall, and any citizen may, have a police-whistle; and it shall be the duty of any policeman hearing any such whistle blown to go to the relief of any person blowing the same. But it shall not be lawful for any policeman or other person to blow any such whistle for any trivial cause, nor unless the presence of the policeman is actually necessary for the performance of some duty herein required.

The annual report of the city marshal for 1879 is as follows:

The police force of the city of Austin consists of nine men, and are distributed as follows: One officer on duty at the police office; one mounted-officer patrolling the city at night; one officer guarding and working the city prisoners, the balance being on patrol duty at night in different parts of the city.

There have been arrested by the police force from the 20th of October, 1878, to the 19th October, 1879, 1,114 persons; of which 851 were fined, 205 dismissed, and 13 appealed to the county court, 40 were transferred to justices' courts, and 5 to the United States court.

The fines for the above year amounted to \$3,280; amount of cash collected, \$3,865 80; amount of fines worked out, \$2,414 20. Value of stolen and missing property reported at police headquarters, \$5,472, of which \$3,307 were recovered by the police and returned to the owners.

FINANCIAL STATEMENT.

The following is taken from the annual report of the mayor for 1879:

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------|
| Amount of warrants outstanding October 20, 1879..... | \$14,805 76 |
| Cash in city treasury October 20, 1879..... | 5,881 61 |
| Bonded indebtedness of the city October 20, 1879..... | 91,900 00 |
| Ad valorem tax collected of 1877 to October 20, 1879..... | 752 28 |
| Ad valorem taxes collected of 1876..... | 231 25 |
| Back taxes collected to October 20, 1879..... | 698 38 |
| Ad valorem taxes collected for the year 1878 to October 20, 1879..... | 47,689 48 |
| Ad valorem taxes collected for the year 1879 to October 20, 1879..... | 752 17 |
| Ad valorem taxes uncollected for the year 1879, now due..... | 43,793 63 |
| License collected to October 20, 1879..... | 10,217 00 |
| Income from market-house to October 20, 1879..... | 1,417 05 |
| Income from cemetery to October 20, 1879..... | 882 50 |
| Fines from mayor's court to October 20, 1879..... | 2,595 80 |
| Income from ground rent to October 20, 1879..... | 190 00 |
| Income from dog-tax to October 20, 1879..... | 5 75 |
| Income, miscellaneous, to October 20, 1879..... | 108 29 |
| Cash on hand October 20, 1878..... | 7,560 15 |

Expenses of the city for the year ending October 20, 1879.

| | |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| Fire department | \$7,504 39 |
| Streets and bridges..... | 12,505 59 |
| Miscellaneous..... | 1,127 42 |
| Market-house | 941 55 |
| Printing, postage, and stationery..... | 1,025 63 |
| Charity | 2,122 73 |
| Police | 8,814 17 |
| Sanitary..... | 1,465 10 |
| Salaries of city officers | 6,493 31 |
| Commissions of city assessor, collector, and city attorney..... | 1,384 98 |
| City cemetery..... | 563 57 |
| Street lamps..... | 6,415 20 |
| Water rents | 5,647 94 |
| Interest | 10,429 85 |

STATISTICS OF MANUFACTURES.

The annexed table is a statistical report of the manufacturing interests of Travis county, Texas, including the city of Austin, as complete as can be given at this date (August, 1880). The form of this statement will probably be changed somewhat when finally printed in connection with the general report on manufactures. This statement, however, is substantially correct. The table does not include the manufactures of the following industries, viz: breweries, distilleries, gas, mixed textiles, and petroleum refining, the collection of which has been assigned to special experts, without regard to locality, whose reports will be published in detail hereafter.

MACHINERY includes all products of "Foundries and machine-shops", such as steam-engines, boilers, and machines and machinery of all kinds, and repairing. This will necessarily embrace some iron castings, which are sold as such by establishments manufacturing machinery.

Statistics of manufactures for Travis county, state of Texas, including the city of Austin.

| Mechanical and manufacturing industries. | Number of establishments. | Capital. | Greatest number of hands employed at any one time during the year. | Average number of hands employed. | | | Wages. Total amount paid in wages during the year. | Value of materials. | Value of products. |
|--------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------------------------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| | | | | Males above 16 years. | Females above 15 years. | Children and youth. | | | |
| The county | 116 | \$485,775 | 630 | 427 | 9 | 24 | \$202,976 | \$419,105 | \$834,538 |
| Blacksmithing | 13 | 6,200 | 31 | 26 | | 1 | 9,575 | 8,155 | 28,700 |
| Boots and shoes | 14 | 7,300 | 30 | 22 | 2 | | 11,247 | 9,750 | 26,215 |
| Bread, crackers, and other bakery products | 5 | 25,300 | 18 | 11 | 1 | 1 | 4,905 | 19,900 | 29,500 |
| Carpentering | 7 | 6,300 | 53 | 42 | | | 17,475 | 25,200 | 60,620 |
| Clothing, men's | 6 | 5,750 | 19 | 13 | | 1 | 6,220 | 8,650 | 18,150 |
| Confectionery | 3 | 1,700 | 6 | 5 | | | 1,800 | 5,685 | 10,300 |
| Flouring- and grist-mill products..... | 8 | 79,300 | 31 | 21 | | | 9,476 | 134,515 | 184,243 |
| Machinery | 3 | 3,300 | 18 | 8 | | | 4,650 | 7,750 | 17,000 |
| Printing and publishing | 7 | 34,600 | 70 | 34 | 1 | 8 | 26,870 | 26,400 | 62,500 |
| Saddlery and harness..... | 6 | 15,550 | 36 | 26 | | | 15,053 | 30,900 | 59,600 |
| Tin, copper, and sheet-iron ware..... | 4 | 31,400 | 25 | 20 | | 1 | 12,550 | 37,750 | 60,600 |
| Watch and clock repairing | 3 | 26,000 | 9 | 9 | | | 3,650 | 1,900 | 10,000 |
| Miscellaneous industries as per note | 37 | 243,075 | 289 | 190 | 5 | 12 | 79,505 | 102,550 | 267,110 |

NOTE.—The above 37 establishments are grouped as "Miscellaneous industries" in order that the business of individual establishment may not be disclosed to the public, and embrace agricultural implements; bags, paper; bookbinding; carriages and wagons; furniture; hardware; hats and caps; ice, patent process; iron castings and finishing; kindling wood; leather, tanned; lime; lock and gun-smithing; lumber, planed; marble and stone work; models and patterns; mineral and soda waters; painting and paper-hanging; patent medicines and compounds; photographing; sash, doors, and blinds; sewing-machines and repairs; soap and candles; tobacco; cigars; upholstering; wheelwrighting.

INDEX.

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

| | Page. | | Page. |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-------|---------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Abbadie appointed director-general..... | 13 | Commercial expansion | 43 |
| death of | 14 | Consolidation of the three municipalities | 54 |
| Almonaster, improvements made by | 25 | Corn, receipts of, in 1840 and 1850 | 48 |
| American grasp | 26 | Cotton as an article of exportation | 23 |
| Ancient landmarks, removal of | 55 | receipts of, from 1842 to 1850 | 48 |
| Arrests for disloyalty | 26 | Credit system, its influence upon the wealth of the city..... | 46 |
| Bad influence of the city's morality on strangers | 45 | Creole, origin and meaning of the term..... | 10 |
| Banks, failure of, in 1837 | 47 | Crimes against society uncondemned | 32 |
| Bar, defects of | 55 | Critical condition of affairs | 39 |
| improvements of | 62 | Danger of navigation on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers..... | 45 |
| Batture riots | 33 | Debts of the three municipalities..... | 55 |
| Bienville appointed governor | 6 | Decrease of imports..... | 48 |
| recalled to France | 8 | Drainage, ineffective and simple character of..... | 68 |
| reappointed governor | 9 | ordinances..... | 69 |
| requests to be recalled | 10 | Drinking-water, contamination of..... | 81 |
| Board of health, report of, on yellow fever | 57 | Dwellings, number of, in 1802..... | 30 |
| British, arrival of, in the Gulf of Mexico..... | 38 | Eads' jetties | 61 |
| land near fortifications in rear of city | 41 | Education in 1788..... | 31 |
| defeat of, by General Jackson | 42 | Educational statistics..... | 82 |
| Burr's conspiracy | 34 | Epidemics, visitations of..... | 77 |
| arrival in New Orleans | 34 | Exodus of merchants and mechanics..... | 21 |
| arrest and release | 35 | Expedition against New Orleans set on foot by President | |
| Cabildo, seats in, how procured | 19 | Adams | 28 |
| Capuchin priests, convent erected | 7 | Exports from 1831 to 1835, inclusive | 46 |
| Capital changed from New Orleans to Baton Rouge | 54 | Financial collapse of 1724..... | 7 |
| Casket girls, arrival of..... | 9 | embarrassments a bar to prosperity..... | 69 |
| Cause assigned for decrease in city's prosperity..... | 49 | Fortifications, erection of | 11 |
| of deaths in 1879 | 68 | Franco-Spanish American city..... | 29 |
| Cemeteries, location and size..... | 71 | Free mulattoes | 43 |
| Cession to Spain | 13 | Galvez confirmed governor | 22 |
| commissioners sent to France to prevent..... | 14 | Garbage, ashes, dead animals, etc | 80 |
| Characteristics of the people in 1772..... | 23 | ordinances regarding | 81 |
| Creoles | 32 | Gas-works, amount produced, and cost of same..... | 66 |
| Charitable institutions..... | 82 | Guinea negroes, trade in, encouraged..... | 21 |
| Cholera, epidemics of | 56 | Gutters..... | 65 |
| Climate and temperature..... | 63 | Harbor front, location and depth | 60 |
| City protection patrol..... | 85 | protection police | 84 |
| College of New Orleans | 51 | House-to-house inspections..... | 74 |
| Commerce from 1851 to 1853 | 55 | Human excreta and manufacturing waste..... | 81 |
| statistics of | 85 | Immigration from Florida and the United States..... | 21 |
| change in the nature of..... | 43 | the West Indies | 35 |

| | Page. | | Page. |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|----------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Immigration from Cuba | 36 | Police, system and jurisdiction | 83 |
| Imports in 1802 | 32 | number and mode of appointment | 84 |
| Importations decreasing | 48 | Pollock's arrival with flour from Baltimore | 21 |
| Incendiary fires create alarm | 38 | Population in 1722 and 1724 | 7 |
| Incorporation of the city | 33 | 1725 and 1726 | 7 |
| Indian wars | 9 | 1744 | 12 |
| moral and commercial effects of | 10 | 1769 | 24 |
| Indigo, introduction, cultivation, and manufacture of | 7 | 1820 to 1880 | 5 |
| collapse of the culture of | 23 | Preparations to assist Spain against England | 22 |
| Insurrection planned by negroes | 9 | for defense | 40 |
| of 1768 | 13 | Public libraries and lectures | 52 |
| causes which led to | 13 | buildings | 66 |
| Insurrectionary spirit of 1793 | 26 | parks and pleasure grounds | 66 |
| Interments in the Hebrew cemetery for 14 years | 72 | schools | 82 |
| Inundations | 53 | Railroads projected | 51 |
| damage from, overestimated | 53 | completed | 54 |
| Jesuits enlisted in behalf of education and agriculture | 8 | in 1880 | 62 |
| Jackson's arrival infuses confidence | 40 | street, fare on | 65 |
| attack upon the British | 41 | Refusal of city militia to answer call of governor | 38 |
| Kerlerec appointed governor | 11 | Removal of ancient landmarks | 55 |
| recalled to France | 13 | Sanitation between 1825 and 1838 | 46 |
| Lafayette, city of | 49 | Sanitary organization in 1880 | 73 |
| Lafitte's band of robbers | 38 | powers and duties of | 77 |
| offer rejected by the governor | 39 | auxiliary association | 78 |
| accepted by General Jackson | 40 | Shipping wharves | 61 |
| Landing of British officers at Apalachicola | 39 | Sidewalks, repairing of same | 64 |
| Landmarks, removal of ancient | 55 | Social order in 1726 | 7 |
| Latitude and longitude from Washington | 5 | Spanish conciliation | 20 |
| Greenwich | 6 | State militia ordered out by Claiborne | 38 |
| Louisiana, establishment of colony | 6 | quota ordered out by President | 38 |
| purchased by the United States | 29 | Statistics of manufacture | 86 |
| admitted into the Union | 37 | Streets paved with granite | 54 |
| Manufactures, table of | 86 | length of, and cost of paving | 64 |
| Markets, their location and capacity | 72 | railroads, fare on | 65 |
| ordinance relating to | 73 | Strife between the ecclesiastical orders | 12 |
| Martial law proclaimed by General Jackson | 40 | Sugar-cane, introduction of | 11 |
| Municipal cleansing of streets | 79 | mill erected | 24 |
| Municipalities, debts of | 55 | Superior council | 17 |
| consolidation of | 55 | how constituted | 18 |
| New Orleans, population, aggregate, and by sex, race, and nativity | 5 | Telegraphic communication established | 54 |
| historical sketch | 5 | Territorial government | 33 |
| site and origin of city | 5 | Trade with Philadelphia | 27 |
| founded by Bienville in 1722 | 6 | and population | 44 |
| opened as a port of deposit for the United States | 28 | Transition from subjects to citizens | 32 |
| becoming one of the chief seaport cities | 30 | Tree-planting and grassed places | 65 |
| growth and decline of | 47 | Ulloa appointed the first Spanish governor | 14 |
| steps toward Americanizing | 54 | hostility to | 14 |
| insalubrity of | 56 | Unzaga appointed governor | 19 |
| in 1880 | 60 | Ursuline nuns, arrival of | 7 |
| country contributing to | 62 | Water communication | 61 |
| site and drainage of | 63 | works, cost and capacity | 65 |
| Newspaper, establishment of | 25 | company, capital stock | 65 |
| Paper currency | 22 | drinking, contamination of | 81 |
| Pensacola and West Florida surrendered | 22 | War of 1812 | 37 |
| Périer appointed governor | 8 | Yellow fever, visitations from 1796 to 1853 | 56 |
| improvements inaugurated by | 8 | epidemic of 1853 | 56 |
| Places of amusement, and their capacity | 67 | number of deaths from | 57 |
| | | maximum deaths from | 58 |

CITY OF AUSTIN, TEXAS.

| | Page. | | Page. |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|-----------------------------------------------------|-------|
| Austin selected as the capital of the republic of Texas..... | 88 | Independence of Texas acknowledged..... | 88 |
| tribuary country..... | 90 | Infectious diseases..... | 93 |
| population, aggregate, and according to sex, race, and nativity..... | 87 | Invasion of Texas by General Vasquez..... | 88 |
| historical sketch of..... | 87 | General Woll..... | 89 |
| topography of..... | 90 | Latitude and longitude from Washington..... | 87 |
| attempt to remove the capital from..... | 89 | Location and site of city..... | 90 |
| building up of city..... | 88 | Manufactures, statistics of..... | 96 |
| incorporation of city..... | 88 | Markets..... | 94 |
| Archive and vigilant committees formed..... | 89 | Municipal cleansing..... | 93 |
| Burial of the dead..... | 93 | Newspapers established..... | 88 |
| Cemetery..... | 94 | Places of amusement..... | 91 |
| ordinance relating to..... | 94 | Population from 1840 to 1880, inclusive..... | 87 |
| Charitable institutious..... | 92 | Police, powers and duties of..... | 95 |
| Climate and temperature..... | 91 | Public buildings..... | 91 |
| Defeat of General Vasquez..... | 89 | parks and pleasure grounds..... | 91 |
| General Woll..... | 89 | Report of committee to select site for capitol..... | 88 |
| Election of first President..... | 88 | Railroad communications..... | 90 |
| Expenses of city for year ending October 20, 1879..... | 96 | Saligney and Bullock, quarrel between..... | 88 |
| Financial statement..... | 95 | Sanitary inspector..... | 92 |
| Garbage..... | 93 | authority..... | 92 |
| Health ordinauces..... | 92 | Seizure of the powder magazine by citizens..... | 89 |
| Historical sketch of Austin..... | 87 | Statistics of manufactures..... | 96 |
| House-drainage..... | 93 | Streets..... | 91 |
| | | Texas admitted into the Union..... | 90 |

0



